Anno xliij. Reginæ
Elizabethæ.

At the Parliament

begun and holden at Weſtminſter
the xxvij. day of October, in the xliij.
yeere of the Reigne of our moſt gracious
Soueraigne Lady ELIZABETH, by
the grace of God, of England, France
and Ireland Queene, Defender
of the Faith, &c.
And there continued vntill the diſſo-
lution thereof, being the xix. of De-
cember next following,
1601.

To the high pleaſure of Almighty God, and the
weale publique of this Realme, were
enacted as followeth.

¶ Imprinted at London by
Robert Barker, Printer to the
Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie.



The Table of Statutes printed.

1 AN Act for confirmation of Grants made to the Queenes Maiestie, and of Letters Patents made by her Highnesse to others.
2 An Act for the releefe of the poore.
3 An Act for the necessarie releefe of Souldiers and Mariners.
4 An Act to reuiue the misemployment of landes, goods, and stockes of money heretofore giuen to charitable vses.
5 An Act to preuent periurie, and subornation of periurie, and vnnecessarie expences in suites of Lawe.
6 An Act to auoid trifling & friuolous suites in Law, in her Maiesties Courts at Westminster.
7 An Act to auoid and preuent diuers misdemeanours in lewd and idle persons.
8 An Act against fraudulent administration of Intestates goods.
9 An Act for continuance of diuers Statutes, and for repeale of some others.
10 An Act for the true working and making of woollen cloth.
11 An Act for the recouerie of many hundred thousand acres of Marishes, & other grounds, subiect commonly to surrounding, within the Isle of Ely, and the Counties of Cambridge, Huntingdon, Northampton, Lincolne, Norffolke, Suffolke, Sussex, Essex, Kent, and the Countie Palatine of Durham.
12 An Act concerning matters of assurances amongst Merchants.
13 An Act for the more peaceable gouernment of the parts of Cumberland, Northumberland, Westmerland, and the Bishoprieke of Durham.
14 An Act concerning the Assize of Fewell.
15 An Act for the leuying of Fines with proclamation of Lands within the Countie of the City of Chester.
16 An Act for the reedifying, repairing, and maintayning of two Bridges ouer the Riuer of Eden, neere the Citie of Carlile in Cumberland.
17 An Act for the confirmation of the Subsidies granted by the Clergie.
18 An Act for the grant of foure entire Subsidies, and eight Fifteenes and Tenthes granted by the Temporaltie.
19 An Act for the Queenes Maiesties most gracious, generall and free Pardon.

¶ Anno xliij. Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. j.

An Act for confirmation of Grants made to the Queenes Maieſtie, and of Letters Patents made by her Highneſſe to others.

The firſt Chapter.



N moſt humble wiſe beſeechen your moſt excellent Maieſtie, the Lords Spirituall and Temporal, and the Commons in this your Highneſſe Parliament aſſembled, That whereas ſithence the eight day of February, in the fiue and twentieth yeere of your Maieſties reigne, diuers and ſundry Honors, Caſtels, Manours, Lands, Tenements, Rents, Reuerſions, Seruices, and other Hereditaments, haue beene conueyed and aſſured to your Highneſſe, your Heires and Succeſſors, by and from diuers and ſundry perſons and bodies politique, aſwell for the diſcharge and ſatisfaction of great debts and ſummes of money, as for other good conſiderations: That for better aſſurances, confirmation, and ſuretie thereof, It may be enacted by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, That all Feoffements, Fines, Surrenders, Aſſurances, Conueyances and Eſtates, in any wiſe conueyed, had or made to or for your Highneſſe, by or from any perſon or perſons, bodies politique or corporate, ſithence the ſaid eight day of February, in the fiue and twentieth yeere of your Maieſties reigne, of any Honors, Caſtels, Manours, Lands, Tenements, Rents, Reuerſions, Seruices, and other Hereditaments, for any debt, ſumme or ſummes of money, or other conſideration whatſoeuer, other then conueyances or eſtates heretofore had or made, by any Eccleſiaſticall perſon or perſons, or bodies politique or corporate, not hauing power or abilitie by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme to make the ſame, ſhall ſtand, remaine, and be good

and auaileable in the Lawe, to all intents, constructions and purposes, according to the true meaning, intent, and purport of the same. Sauing to all and euery person and persons, and to their heires, bodies politique and corporate, and to their successors, and euery of them, other then such person or persons, and their heires and wiues being parties, or priuies to such Conueyances or assurances, and euery of them, bodies politique & corporate, and their successors and euery of them, of or from whom the Quenes Highnesse hath had, obtained, or purchased any Manors, Messuages, Lands, Tenements, Rents, Reuersions, Seruices, or Hereditaments, by Exchange, Gift, Bargaine, Fine, Feoffement, Recouery, Deede inrolled, or otherwise, all such right, title, interest, vse, possession, rents, reuersions, remainders, offices, fees, commons, profits, and commodities whatsoeuer, which they or any of them, haue, might, or ought to haue had, of, in, or to the premisses, or any part thereof, in as large and ample maner, forme and condition to all intents, constructions and purposes, as if this Act had neuer bene had, ne made, This present Act, or any thing therein contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

And whereas your excellent Maiestie sithence the sayd eight day of February in the fiue and twentieth yeere of your Highnesse reigne, aswell for diuers and great summes of money, as also for diuers & sundry other considerations, hath bargained, sold, giuen and granted by your Highnesse sundry Letters Patents, Indentures or other writings, sealed vnder the great Seale of England, or the seale of the Dutchie of Lancaster, or the seale of the Countie Palatine of Lancaster, aswell to bodies politique and corporate, as to diuers and sundry other your Highnes louing and obedient Subiects, diuers and sundry Honours, Mannours, Lands, Tenements, Rents, Reuersions, Seruices, and other Hereditaments in fee simple, fee taile, or for terme of life, liues, or yeeres, as in the same seuerall Letters patents, Indentures and other writings is mentioned and declared, That to the intent the same Letters Patents, Indentures and other writings, may bee of good, auaileable and perfect force, and effect to all and euery your Highnesse louing Subiects, according to the true meaning and effect of the same: It may please your most excellent Maiestie, that it may be enacted by authority of this present Parliament, That aswell all and singular Letters Patents, Indentures and other writings sealed vnder the great Seale of England, or vnder the seale of the Dutchie of Lancaster, or the seale of the Countie Palatine of Lancaster, heretofore made and granted by your Highnesse for any summes of money, or for and vpon any other considerations sithence the sayd eight day of February in the fiue and twentieth yeere of your Highnesse reigne, as all other

other Letters Patents hereafter to bee made by your Highnesse, for any summe or summes of money or other considerations, before the last day of this present Session of Paliament. And moreouer all other Letters patents within the space of one yeere then next ensuing, to be made by force of, or according to the purport or true meaning of the Commission, vnder the great Seale of England now in being for sale of your Highnesse Lands to any bodie politique or corporate, or to any other person or persons whatsoeuer, of any Honours, Castels, Manours, Lordships, Granges, Meses, Lands, Tenements, Meadowes, Pastures, Rents, Reuersions, Seruices, Woods, Aduowsons, Nominations, Patronages, Annuities, Rights, Interests, Entries, Conditions, Leetes, Courts, Liberties, Priuiledges, Franchizes, or of any other hereditaments with their appurtenances, or of any part or parcell of them, sealed with or vnder the great Seale of England, or vnder the seale of the Dutchie of Lancaster, or the seale of the Countie Palatine of Lancaster, of whatsoeuer kinde, nature, or qualitie they or any of them be or shall be, reputed, knowen or taken with their appurtenances, or any part or parcell of them, shall be good, perfect and effectuall in the Lawe, and shall stand, be taken, reputed, deemed, and adiudged, good, perfect, sure, auaileable and effectuall in the Law, against your Highnesse, your heires and successors, according to the tenor and effect of the sayd Letters patents, Indentures, or other writings, the same to bee expounded, construed, deemed and adiudged most beneficially for the Patentees and Grantees of the same, and their heires, assignes, executors and administrators, according vnto the words and purport of euery the sayd Letters patents, Indentures or other writings, without any confirmation, license, or toleration of your Highnes, your heires or successors, any misnaming, misrecital, or nonrecitall of any the same Honours, Castels, Manours, Lands, Tenements and other the premisses, or any of parcell thereof, or ante lacke of finding of Offices or Inquisitions, of and in the premisses, or any part thereof, whereby the title of your Highnesse therein ought to haue bene found before the making of the same Letters patents, Indentures or other writings, or any misrecitall, or non recitall of leases thereof made aswell of Record as not of Record, or any misrecital, non recitall, or not true mentioning in any such Letters patents, grants or writings of your Maiesties owne estate or estates either of free hold or inheritance, of, or in the premisses or any part thereof, whereunto your Maiestie hath bene sithence the beginning of your reigne, or hereafter shall be intitled by any attainder, escheate, conueyance or assurance whatsoeuer, and in which Letters patents, grants or writings, no estate taile formerly made, or supposed to be made, haue bene or shall be recited,

ted, and the reuersion or remainder thereupon expectant in the same Letters Patents, grants or writings granted or mentioned to be granted, or any lacke of the certaintie, miscasting, rating, or setting foorth of the yeerely value and rate of the premisses, or of the yeerely rents reserued of and for the premisses, or any parcell thereof mentioned or contained in any of the sayd Letters Patents, or other writings, or for that the premisses be, or anie part thereof is valued at a more or lesse value in the sayd Letters Patents, or writings, then the said Manors, Lands, Tenements, and other the premisses, then were or shall be in yerely value, or any misnaming or not true naming of the Townes, Hamlets, Parishes, or Counties where the same Honors, Manors, Lands, Tenements, Rents, Hereditaments and other the premisses and euery parcel thereof, or any parcel thereof, lien or bene, or any lacke of the true naming of the Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments, or of the natures, kindes, sorts, qualities, or quantities, of the sayd possessions, or hereditaments, or any parcel thereof, or any lacke of the true naming of the corporation, or any lacke of Attornement, Liuery or Seizin, or of any misnaming of any the late Tenants or Farmors of the same Honors, Manors, Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments, or any part thereof so sold, granted or giuen, or of any misnaming of such person or persons, bodies politique or corporate, as at any time before the making of such Letters Patents were, or shall be owners of the premisses or any part thereof, to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prouided that this Acte nor any thing therein conteined shall not extend to make any Letters Patents of any office or offices, to be of any other effect, force, or strength, then the same Letters Patents, were or should haue beene, before the making of this Act. Prouided also, that all and singular such Patentees, Grantees, and Donees, and euery of them, which at any time heretofore sithence the sayd eight day of Februarie, haue obtained and gotten of your Highnesse, or at any time hereafter before the last day of this Session of Parliament, or within the space of one yere then next ensuing, shall obtaine and get of your highnesse, by way of Exchange, or for any summe or summes of money or other considerations, any Letters Patents of any Mannors, Landes, Tenements, or hereditaments whatsoeuer, which at the date of the sayd Letters patents were or shall be of better and more yerely value to your Highnes, and so answered in yerely rent and farme, then was, is, or shalbe conteined, mentioned, and specified in any such Letters patents, or in the particulars or rates thereof, made or to be made by any Auditor or Auditors, Surueyour or Surueyours, or other Officer, That then euery such Patentee, Grauntee, or Donee, their heires, executors or assignes and euery

of

of them, within one yeere next after office or other due proofe, order, and decree thereof made and had, or to be made or had within the space and terme of tenne yeeres, next after the end of this present Session of Parliament in the Court of the Exchequer, shall content and pay vnto your Highnesse, your heires and successors for the same ouerplus, and more value of the same Mannours, Lands, Tenements, and other hereditaments whatsoeuer with their appurtenances, so solde, giuen, granted or exchanged, as is aforesaid, after the rate of threescore yeeres purchase, and according to such yeerely value and rate, as the same Manors, Lands, Tenements, and other Hereditaments whatsoeuer were of and were answered for, at the time of the making of any such Letters Patents, so made or to be made in manner and forme aforesayd, Any thing contained in any such Letters Patents to the contrarie in any wise notwithstanding.

Prouided also, that this Act, or any prouiso therein contained shall not in any wise extend to confirme, ratifie, or make good any lease or leases made or to bee made by your Highnesse for terme of life, liues, or for yeeres, whereupon the old and accustomed rents or more, or as much in value or more, proportionably, for the lands and tenements so demised, or to be demised, be not or hereafter shal not be reserued and yeerely payable during the time and terme of euery such lease, nor that this present Act shall in any wise extend to reuiue and make good any Letters Patents made of any office or offices, to any Comptroller, Customer, Aulneger, Searcher, nor to any Letters Patents of the Grant of any other office or offices, heretofore graunted or made by your Highnesse, which now be, or at any time heretofore haue beene adnihilated, determined, or made voyde, by iudgement, by authority of Parliament or by decree, nor to any Patents to be made to any person or persons for terme of yeeres, or during the minoritie of any heire of any Mannors, Lands, or Tenements, whereof any trauerse hereafter shall be tendred within three moneths after any office found and certified into any your Highnes Courts of Record, ne to make any Letters Patents made by your Highnesse of any office or offices to be of any other effect, force, or strength, then the same Letters Patents were or should haue beene before the making of this Acte.

Prouided also, that this Acte or any thing therein contained, shall not extend to any Letters patents, or any gift or grant therein contained, which at any time heretofore haue beene, or hereafter before the last day of this present Session of Parliament shall be made by your Highnesse to any person or persons, of any Manors, Lands, Tenements, Rents, Reuersions, Seruices or other Hereditaments by force of any Information, Suite or Suggestion,

on, made or to be made to your Highnesse, that the same Manors, Lands, Tenements and other hereditaments so contained in any such Letters Patents were concealed landes, or that the same or the profits therof, were vniustly withholden from your Highnesse, but that the same Letters Patents, and euery of them shall stand, remaine and be in the same force, strength and effect, as they were before the making of this Acte, any thing in this Acte mentioned to the contrary notwithstanding.

And yet neuertheless be it declared and enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, That no Letters Patents, nor any gift or grant in them contained, made or to be made by warrant of your Maiesties Commissioners authorized to make compositions with your Highnesse Subiects for newe Letters Patents or grants to be made vnto them, are or ought to be taken, or shall be deemed and taken to be made by force of any Information, Suite or suggestion, that the Manors, Lands, Tenements, or other hereditaments contained in the same Letters Patents, were concealed lands, but that they and euery of them shall bee within the full meaning of this Acte, to be fortified and made good (as other Letters patents made without any suggestiou or information of concealement, or vniust withholding) bene.

Prouided alwayes, that this Acte nor any thing herein contained, shall extend or be taken to make good any Letters Patents, Indentures, or other writings, or any Graunt in them, or any of them contained, which heretofore haue bene adiudged or decreed to bee voide in any of your Maiesties Courts of Record at Westminster, or by Act of Parliament. Nor to make good any Letters Patents, or any Graunt in them, or any of them contained, of or concerning Licences, Powers, or Priuiledges, commonly called Monopolies, Nor to make good any Letters Patents or Graunts, of or concerning power, licence, libertie, or authoritie giuen for execution of any penall Statute or Statutes, or for toleration or dispensation of, to, or with any offence, prohibited by any penal Statute or Statutes. Nor to make good any Letters Patents to William Kirkeham Gentleman, or to any other by his procurement, concerning which there hath bene any Act of Parliament made heretofore, or any suite in your Maiesties Court of Starchamber, or Chancerie. Sauing to all and euery other person or persons, and bodies politique and corporate, their heires and successors, and euery of them, all such right, title, interest, possession, estate, leases, rents, seruices, commons, and all other profits and commodities whatsoeuer, as they or any of them should, or might haue had before the Letters Patents thereof made, if this Acte had neuer beene had ne made: any thing therein contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prouided

Prouided alwayes, that this Act, or any thing therein contained, shall not extend to make good or auaileable in Law, any Letters Patents, or Graunt of the premisses, or any part thereof, whereof there was or shall be any good and lawfull estate tayle heretofore made by your Maiestie, or any of your Progenitors, or hereafter to be made by your Maiestie, vnlesse such estate Tayle be duely recited. Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that neither this Acte, nor any thing therein conteined, shall extend to make good any Letters Patents heretofore made by your Maiestie, sithence the fiue and twentieth yeere of your Highnesse reigne, to any person or persons, and their heires, for and concerning the Manors, Granges, Lands, Tenements, Tithes and other hereditaments whatsoeuer, set, lying, and being in the seuerall Parishes of Bakewell and Hartington in the Countie of Derby, and in the seuerall Parishes of Rowcester, alias Rocester and Blower in the Countie of Stafford, mentioned or intended to haue bin conueyed vnto Francis late Earle of Shrewsburie by the late King of famous memory King Henry the eight, by his Highnesse Letters Patents, bearing date at Westminster, the two and twentieth day of Nouember, in the three and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of the said late King. But for and concerning all other Manors, Lands, Tenements and hereditaments, conteined in any such Letters Patents, made since the said fiue and twentieth yeere of your Maiesties reigne, the same shall be within the remedie and prouisions of this present Act of Parliament, according to the purport, true intent and meaning of the same. Prouided alwayes, that neither this Act, nor any thing therein conteined, shall extend to the ratifying or making good of any Lease made by Iohn May late Bishop of Carliel deceased, to your Maiestie, which was not enrolled before the first day of this Session of Parliament.

* *
*

¶ An

An Act for the reliefe of the poore.

The ij. Chapter.

BE it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the Churchwardens of euery Parish, and foure, three, or two substantiall housholders there, as shall be thought meete, hauing respect to the proportion and greatnesse of the same Parish and Parishes, to bee nominated yeerely in Easter weeke, or within one moneth after Easter, vnder the hand and seale of two or more Justices of the Peace in the same Countie, whereof one to bee of the Quorum, dwelling in or neere the same Parish or diuision, where the same Parish doth lie, shall be called Ouerseers of the poore of the same Parish, and they, or the greater part of them shall take order from time to time, by, and with the consent of two or more such Justices of Peace, as is aforesaid, for setting to worke of the children of all such whose parents shall not by the said Churchwardens, and Ouerseers, or the greater part of them, bee thought able to keepe and maintaine their children. And also for setting to worke all such persons maried, or vnmaried, hauing no meanes to maintaine them, vse no ordinarie and dayly trade of life to get their liuing by, and also to raise weekely or otherwise (by taxation of euery Inhabitant, Parson, Vicar, and other, and of euery occupier of Lands, Houses, Tithes impropriate, or Propriations of Tithes, Colemines, or saleable vnderwoods in the said Parish, in such competent summe and summes of money, as they shall thinke fit) a conuenient stocke of Flaxe, Hempe, Wooll, Threed, Iron, and other necessary ware and stuffe to set the poore on worke, and also competent summes of money, for, and towards the necessary reliefe of the lame, impotent, old, blind, and such other among them being poore, and not able to worke, and also for the putting out of such children to bee apprentices, to be gathered out of the same Parish, according to the

the abilitie of the same Parish, and to doe, and execute all other things, as wel for the disposing of the said stocke, as otherwise concerning the premisses, as to them shall seeme conuenient. Which said Churchwardens and Ouerseers so to be nominated, or such of them as shall not be let by sickenesse, or other iust excuse, to be allowed by two such Justices of Peace or more, as is aforesaid, shall meete together at the least once euery moneth, in the Church of the said Parish, vpon the Sunday in the afternoone, after diuine Seruice, there to consider of some good course to be taken, and of some meete order to be set downe in the premisses, and shall within foure dayes after the end of their yeere, and after other Ouerseers nominated as aforesaid, make and yeelde vp to such two Justices of Peace as is aforesaide, a true and perfect account of all summes of money by them receiued, or rated and sessed, and not receiued, and also of such stocke as shall be in their handes, or in the hands of any of the poore to worke, and of all other things concerning their said office, and such summe or summes of money as shall be in their hands, shall pay & deliuer ouer to the said Churchwardens and Ouerseers, newly nominated and appointed as aforesaid, vpon paine that euery one of them absenting themselues without lawfull cause as aforesaid, from such monethly meeting for the purpose aforesaid, or being negligent in their office, or in the execution of the orders aforesaid, being made by and with the assent of the saide Justices of Peace, or any two of them before mentioned, to forfeit for euery such default of absence, or negligence, twentie shillings.

And be it also enacted, that if the sayd Justices of peace doe perceiue that the Inhabitants of any parish are not able to leuie among themselues sufficient summes of money for the purposes aforesaid: that then the said two Justices shall and may taxe, rate and assesse, as aforesaid, any other of other Parishes, or out of any Parish within the Hundred where the said parish is, to pay such summe and summes of money to the Churchwardens and Ouerseers of the said poore parish, for the said purposes, as the said Justices shall thinke fit, according to the intent of this Law. And if the said Hundred shal not be thought to the said Justices, able, and fit to relieue the said seueral parishes not able to prouide for themselues as aforesaid, Then the Justices of Peace at their Generall Quarter Sessions, or the greater number of them, shall rate and assesse, as aforesaid, any other of other parishes, or out of any Parish within the said County for the purposes aforesaid, as in their discretion shall seeme fit.

And that it shall be lawful as well for the present as subsequent Churchwardens & Ouerseers, or any of them, by warrant from any two such Justices of Peace as is aforesaid, to leuie as wel the

ſaid ſummes of money and all arrerages of euery one that ſhall re-
fuſe to contribute accoꝛding as they ſhal be aſſeſſed, by diſtreſſe and
ſale of the offendours goods, as the ſummes of money, oꝛ ſtocke
which ſhall be behinde vpon any accompt to be made as afoꝛe-
ſaid, rendꝛing to the parties the ouerplus, and in defect of ſuch
diſtreſſe, it ſhall be lawfull foꝛ any ſuch two Juſtices of the peace,
to commit him oꝛ them to the common Goale of the County, there
to remaine without bayle oꝛ mainpꝛiſe, vntill payment of the ſaid
ſumme, arrerages and ſtocke, And the ſaid Juſtices of peace, oꝛ
any of them, to ſend to the houſe of coꝛrection oꝛ common Gaole
ſuch as ſhall not employ themſelues to woꝛke, being appointed
thereunto as afoꝛeſaid: And alſo any two ſuch Juſtices of peace,
to commit to the ſaid pꝛiſon, euery one of the ſaid Churchwar-
dens and Ouerſeers, which ſhall refuſe to accompt, there to re-
maine without bayle oꝛ mainpꝛiſe, vntill he haue made a true ac-
count, and ſatiſfied and payd ſo much as vpon the ſaid account ſhal
be remaining in his hands.

And be it further enacted, that it ſhall bee lawfull foꝛ the ſaide
Churchwardens and Ouerſeers, oꝛ the greater part of them, by
the aſſent of any two Juſtices of the peace afoꝛeſaid, to binde any
ſuch childꝛen as afoꝛeſayd, to be appꝛentices, where they ſhall ſee
conuenient, till ſuch man childe ſhall come to the age of foure and
twentie yeeres, and ſuch woman child to the age of one and twen-
tie yeeres oꝛ the time of her marriage: The ſame to be as effec-
tuall to all purpoſes, as if ſuch child were of full age, and by In-
denture of couenant bound him oꝛ her ſelfe. And to the intent that
neceſſary places of habitation may moꝛe conueniently be pꝛoui-
ded foꝛ ſuch pooꝛe impotent people, Be it enacted by the authoꝛity
afoꝛeſaid, that it ſhall and may be lawfull foꝛ the ſaid Churchwar-
dens and Ouerſeers oꝛ the greater part of them, by the leaue of
the Loꝛd oꝛ Loꝛds of the Mannour, whereof any waſte, oꝛ Com-
mon within their pariſh is oꝛ ſhall be parcell, and vpon agreement
befoꝛe with him oꝛ them made in wꝛiting vnder the hands and
ſeales of the ſaid Loꝛd and Loꝛds oꝛ otherwiſe, accoꝛding to any
oꝛder to be ſet downe by the Juſtices of peace of the ſaid Countie
at their Generall Quarter Seſſions oꝛ the greater part of them,
by like leaue and agreement of the ſayd Loꝛd oꝛ Loꝛds, in wꝛiting
vnder his oꝛ their handes and ſeales, To erect, build and ſet vp in
fitte and conuenient places of habitation, in ſuch Waſte oꝛ Com-
mon, at the generall charges of the Pariſh, oꝛ otherwiſe of the
Hundꝛed oꝛ Countie as afoꝛeſaid, to be taxed, rated and gathered,
in maner befoꝛe expꝛeſſed, conuenient houſes of dwelling foꝛ the
ſaid impotent pooꝛe, and alſo to place Inmates oꝛ moꝛe families
then one in one cottage, oꝛ houſe. One Acte made in the one and
thirtieth yeere of her Maieſties Raigne, intituled, An Acte a-
gainſt

gainſt the erecting and maintaining of Cottages, or any thing therein contained to the contrary notwithſtanding. Which Cottages and places for Inmates ſhall not at any time after be vſed or imployed to or for any other habitation, but onely for impotent and poore of the ſame Pariſh, that ſhall be there placed from time to time by the Churchwardens and Ouerſeers of the poore of the ſame Pariſh or the moſt part of them, vpon the paines and forfeitures contained in the ſaide former Acte made in the ſayd one and thirtieth yeere of her Maieſties reigne.

Prouided alwayes that if any perſon or perſons, ſhal find themſelues grieued with any Seſſe or Taxe, or other acte done by the ſayd Churchwardens and other perſons, or by the ſayd Juſtices of Peace, that then it ſhall be lawfull for the Juſtices of Peace, at their generall quarter Seſſions, or the greater number of them, to take ſuch order therein as to them ſhall be thought conuenient, And the ſame to conclude, and binde all the ſayd parties.

And be it further enacted, that the father and grandfather, and the mother and grandmother, and the children of euery poore, old, blinde, lame and impotent perſon, or other poore perſon, not able to worke, being of a ſufficient ability, ſhall at their owne charges relieue and maintaine euery ſuch poore perſon in that maner, and according to that rate, as by the Juſtices of Peace of that County where ſufficient perſons dwell or the greater number of them, at their generall quarter Seſſions ſhall be aſſeſſed, vpon paine that euery one of them ſhall forfeit twenty ſhillings for euery moneth which they ſhall faile therein.

And be it further hereby enacted, that the Maiors, Bailiffes, or other head Officers of euery Towne and place corporate and Citie within this Realme, being Juſtice or Juſtices of Peace, ſhall haue the ſame authority by vertue of this Acte, within the limits and precincts of their iuriſdictions, aſwell out of Seſſions as at their Seſſions, if they hold any, as is herein limitted, preſcribed, and appointed to Juſtices of the Peace of the Countie, or anie two or more of them, or to the Juſtices of Peace in their quarter Seſſions, to doe and execute for all the vſes and purpoſes in this Acte preſcribed, and no other Juſtice or Juſtices of Peace to enter or meddle there. And that euery Alderman of the Citie of London within his Ward, ſhall and may doe, and execute in euery reſpect ſo much as is appointed and allowed by this Acte to bee done and executed by one or two Juſtices of Peace, of any County within this Realme.

And be it alſo enacted, that if it ſhall happen any Pariſh to extend it ſelfe into more Counties then one, or part to lie within the liberties of any Citie, Towne, or place corporate, and part without, that then aſwell the Juſtices of Peace of euery County,

as alſo the head Officers of ſuch Citie, Towne, or place Corpo-rate, ſhall deale and intermeddle onely in ſo much of the ſayd Pa-riſh, as lieth within their liberties, and not any further. And eue-ry of them reſpectiuely within their ſeuerall Limits, Wardes, and Juriſdictions, to execute the ordinances before mentioned con-cerning the nomination of Ouerſeers, the conſent to binding ap-prentices, the giuing warrant to leuie Tarations vnpayd, the ta-king account of Churchwardens and Ouerſeers, and the commit-ting to priſon ſuch as refuſe to accompt, or denie to pay the arrera-ges due vpon their accompts.

And yet neuertheles, the ſayd Churchwardens and Ouerſeers, or the moſt part them of the ſayd Pariſhes, that doe extend into ſuch ſeuerall Limits, and Juriſdictions, ſhall without deuiding themſelues, duely execute their office in all places within the ſaid Pariſh, in all things to them belonging, and ſhall duely exhibite and make one account before the ſayd head Officer of the Towne or place corporate, and one other before the ſaid Juſtices of Peace, or any ſuch two of them, as is aforeſayd.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſayd, That if in any place within this Realme there happen to be hereafter no ſuch nomination of Ouerſeers yerely as is before appointed, that then euery Juſtice of Peace of the County dwelling within the diuiſion, where ſuch default of Nomination ſhall happen, and e-uery Maior, Alderman, and head Officer, of Citie, Towne, or place corporate, where ſuch default ſhall happen, ſhall loſe and for-feit for euery ſuch default fiue pound, to be imployed towards the relieke of the poore of the ſayd pariſh, or place Corporate, and to bee leuied as aforeſayd of their goods by warrant from the generall Seſſions of the Peace of the ſayd Countie, or of the ſame Citie, Towne, or place corporate, if they keepe Seſſions.

And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all penal-ties and forfeitures before mentioned in this Act to be forfeited by any perſon or perſons, ſhall goe and be imployed to the vſe of the poore of the ſame pariſh, and towards a Stocke and habitation for them, and other neceſſary vſes and relieke as before in this Act are mentioned and expreſſed, and ſhalbe leuied by the ſaid Church-wardens and ouerſeers or one of them by warrant from any two ſuch Juſtices of Peace, or Maior, Alderman, or head officer of Ci-tie, Towne, or place corporate, reſpectiuely within their ſeueral li-mits by diſtreſſe and ſale thereof, as aforeſayd, or in defect thereof, it ſhall be lawfull for any two ſuch Juſtices of peace, and the ſayd Aldermen & head Officers within their ſeuerall limits, to commit the offender to the ſayd priſon, there to remaine without Baile or Mainepriſe, till the ſayd forfeitures ſhall be ſatiſfied and payed.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſayd, that the Juſtices

Iustices of Peace of euery countie or place corporate, or the more part of them in their generall Sessions to bee holden next after the feast of Easter next, and so yeerely as often as they shall thinke meete, shall rate euery parish to such a weekely summe of money as they shall thinke conuenient, so as no parish be rated aboue the summe of sixe pence, nor vnder the summe of a halfepeny, weekely to be payed, and so as the totall summe of such taration of the parishes in euery Countie, amount not aboue the rate of two pence for euery parish within the sayd Countie. Which summes so taxed, shall be yeerely assessed by the agreement of the Parishioners within themselues, or in default thereof, by the Churchwardens and Pettie Constables of the same Parish, or the more part of them, or in default of their agreement, by the order of such Iustice or Iustices of Peace, as shall dwell in the same parish, or (if none be there dwelling) in the partes next adioyning. And if any person shall refuse or neglect to pay any such portion of money so taxed, it shall be lawfull for the sayd Churchwardens and Constables, or any of them, or in their default for any Iustice of Peace of the sayde limite, to leuie the same by distresse, and sale of the goods of the partie so refusing or neglecting, rendring to the partie the ouerplus, and in default of such distresse, it shall be lawfull to any Iustice of that limit, to commit such person to the said prison, there to abide without baile or mainepryse, till he haue payed the same.

And be it also enacted, That the sayd Iustices of the Peace at their generall quarter Sessions to be holden at the time of such taration, shall set downe what competent summes of money shall be sent quarterly out of euery Countie or place Corporate, for the releefe of the Poore prisoners of the Kings Bench, and Marshalsey, and also of such Hospitals, and almes houses, as shall be in the sayde Countie, and what summes of money shall be sent to euery one of the sayd Hospitals, and almes houses, so as there be sent out of euery county yeerely twenty shillings at the least to each of the said prisons of the Kings Bench, and Marshalsey, which summes ratably to be assessed vpon euery parish, the Churchwardens of euery parish shall truly collect and pay ouer to the high Constables in whose diuision such parish shall be situate, from time to time, quarterly ten dayes before the end of euery quarter, and euery such Constable at euery such quarter Sessions in such Countie, shall pay ouer the same to such two Treasurers, or to one of them, as shall by the more part of the Iustices of Peace of the County, be elected to be the sayd Treasurers, to be chosen by the Iustices of Peace of the sayde Countie, City, or towne, or place corporate, or of others which were Sessed and Taxed at fiue pound landes, or ten pound goods, at the least, at the tare of Subsidie next be-

foꝛe the time of the ſayd Election to be made. And the ſayd Treaſurers ſo elected, to continue foꝛ the ſpace of one whole yeere in their office, and then to giue vp their charge with a due accompt of their receipts and diſburſements, at the quarter ſeſſions to be holden next after the feaſt of Eaſter in euery yeere, to ſuch others as ſhall from yeere to yeere in foꝛme afoꝛeſaid ſucceſſiuely be elected Treaſurers foꝛ the ſayd Countie, Citie, Towne, oꝛ place coꝛporate, which ſayde Treaſurers, oꝛ one of them ſhall pay ouer the ſame to the Loꝛd chiefe Juſtice of England, and knight Marſhall foꝛ the time being, equally to be deuided to the vſe afoꝛeſayd, taking their acquittance foꝛ the ſame, oꝛ in default of the ſayde Chiefe Juſtice, to the next ancienteſt Juſtice of the Kings Bench as afoꝛeſaid. And if any Churchwarden oꝛ high Conſtable, oꝛ his executoꝛs, oꝛ adminiſtratoꝛs, ſhall faile to make payment in foꝛme aboue ſpecified, then euery Churchwarden, his executoꝛs oꝛ adminiſtratoꝛs, ſo offending, ſhall foꝛfeit foꝛ euery time the ſumme of ten ſhillings, and euery high Conſtable, his executoꝛs oꝛ adminiſtratoꝛs, ſhall foꝛfeit foꝛ euery time, the ſumme of twenty ſhillings, the ſame foꝛfeitures together with the ſummes behind, to bee leuied by the ſayde Treaſurer and Treaſurers, by way of diſtreſſe, and ſale of the goods as afoꝛeſayd, in foꝛme afoꝛeſayd, and by them to be imployed towards the charitable vſes compꝛiſed in this Act.

And bee it further enacted, That all the ſurpluſage of money which ſhallbe remaining in the ſayd Stocke, of any County, ſhall by diſcretion of the moꝛe part of the Juſtices of Peace in their quarter Seſſions, be oꝛdered, diſtributed and beſtowed foꝛ the reliefe of the pooꝛe Hoſpitals of that County, and of thoſe that ſhall ſuſtaine loſſes by fiꝛe, water, the Sea, oꝛ other caſualties, and to ſuch other charitable purpoſes, foꝛ the reliefe of the pooꝛe, as to the moꝛe part of the ſaid Juſtices of peace ſhall ſeeme conuenient.

And be it further enacted, That if any Treaſurer elected, ſhall wilfully refuſe to take vpon him the ſayd office of Treaſurerſhip, oꝛ refuſe to diſtribute and giue reliefe, oꝛ to accompt according to ſuch foꝛme as ſhalbe appointed by the moꝛe part of the ſayd Juſtices of Peace, That then it ſhall be lawfull foꝛ the Juſtices of peace in their quarter Seſſions, oꝛ in their default, foꝛ the Juſtices of Aſſize, at the Aſſizes to be holden in the ſame Countie, to fine the ſame Treaſurer by their diſcretion: the ſame fine not to be vnder thꝛee pound, and to be leuied by ſale of his goods, and to be pꝛoſecuted by any two of the ſayd Juſtices of Peace, whome they ſhall authoꝛize.

Pꝛouided alwayes, that this Act ſhall not take effect vntill the Feaſt of Eaſter next.

And be it enacted, that the Statute made in the nine and thir-

tieth

tieth yeere of her Maiesties reigne, entituled, An act for the relieke of the poore, shall continue and stand in force vntill the Feast of Easter next, And that all Taxations heretofore imposed and not payed, nor that shall be payed before the sayd Feast of Easter next, And that all Taxes hereafter before the said Feast, to be tared by vertue of the said former Act, which shall not be payed before the sayd Feast of Easter, shall and may after the saide Feast of Easter, be leuied by the Ouerseers and other persons in this Act respectiuely appointed, to leuie taxations by distresse, and by such warrant in euery respect, as if they had bene tared and imposed by vertue of this Act, and were not payed.

Prouided alwayes, that whereas the Iland of Fowlenesse in the Countie of Esser, being inuironed with the Sea, and hauing a Chappell of ease for the Inhabitants thereof, and yet the saide Iland is no Parish, but the Lands in the same are scituated within diuers Parishes, farre distant from the saide Iland, Bee it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that the saide Iustices of Peace shall nominate and appoint inhabitants within the saide Iland to be Ouerseers for the poore people dwelling within the said Iland, and that both they the said Iustices, and the sayd Ouerseers shall haue the same power and authoritie to all intents, considerations and purposes, for the execution of the parts and articles of this Acte, and shall be subiect to the same paines and forfeitures, and likewise that the inhabitants, and occupiers of lands there, shall be liable and chargeable to the same paiments, charges, expences, and orders, in such maner and forme as if the same Iland were a Parish. In consideration whereof, neither the saide inhabitants, or occupiers of land within the said Iland shall not be compelled to contribute towards the relieke of the poore of those Parishes, wherein their houses or lands which they occupie within the said Iland are situated, for or by reason of their sayd habitations or occuppyings, other then for the relieke of the poore people within the said Iland, neither yet shall the other inhabitants of the parishes wherein such houses or lands are situated, be compelled, by reason of their reliancie or dwelling, to contribute to the relieke of the poore inhabitants within the sayd Iland.

And be it further enacted, that if any Action of Tresposse, or other suite shall happen to be attempted and brought against any person or persons for taking of any distresse, making of any sale, or any other thing doing, by authoritie of this present Act: The defendant or defendants in any such action or suite, shall and may either plead not guiltie, or otherwise make Auowrie, Cognisance, or Iustification, for the taking of the sayd distresses, making of sale,

sale, or other thing doing, by vertue of this Acte, alleaging in such Auowry, Cognisance, or Justification, That the said distresse, sale, tresspasse, or other thing whereof the plaintife or plaintifs complained was done by authoritie of this Acte, & according to the tenor, purport, and effect of this Act, without any expressing or rehearsal of any other matter of circumstance contained in this present Act. To which Auowry, Cognisance, or Justification, the plaintife shal be admitted to reply, That the defendant did take the said distresse, made the saide sale, or did any other acte, or tresspasse, supposed in his declaration of his owne wrong, without any such cause alleaged by the said Defendant, whereupon the issue in euery such action shall be ioyned, to be tried by verdict of twelue men, and not otherwise, as is accustomed in other personall actions. And vpon the triall of that issue, the whole matter to be giuen on both parties in euidence, according to the very trueth of the same. And after such issue tried, for the Defendant or nonsuit of the Plaintife, after appearance, the same Defendant to recouer treble damages, by reason of his wrongfull vexation in that behalfe, with his costs also in that part susteined, and that to be assessed by the same Jury, or writ to enquire of the damages, as the same shall require. Prouided alwayes that this Act shall endure no longer then to the end of the next Session of Parliament.

* *
*

An Act for the neceſſary reliefe of Souldiers and Mariners.

The iij. Chapter.



Whereas in the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the Queenes Maieſties reigne, that nowe is, an Act was made, intituled, An Acte for the neceſſarie reliefe of Souldiers and Mariners, And whereas in the nine and thirtieth yeere of her Maieſties reigne, there was alſo made another Acte intituled, An Acte for the further continuance and explanation of the ſayd former: Bee it enacted by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that both the ſayd Actes ſhall bee and continue in force vntill the feaſt of Eaſter next, and ſhalbe from and after the ſayd feaſt diſcontinued. And foraſmuch as it is nowe found more needfull then it was at the making of the ſayd Acts, to prouide reliefe and maintenance to Souldiers and Mariners, that haue loſt their limmes and diſabled their bodies, in the defence and ſeruice of her Maieſtie and the State, in reſpect the number of the ſayd Souldiers is ſo much the greater, by how much her Maieſties iuſt and honourable defenſiue warres are increaſed: To the ende therefore that they the ſayd Souldiers and Mariners may reape the fruites of their good deſeruings, and others may be incouraged to performe the like endeuours.

Bee it enacted by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that from and after the ſayd feaſt of Eaſter next, euery Pariſh within this Realme of England, and Wales, ſhall bee charged to pay weekely, ſuch a ſumme of money, towards the reliefe of the ſicke, hurt, and maimed Souldiers and Mariners, that ſo haue bene as afore is ſayd, or ſhall loſe their limmes, or diſable their bodies, hauing bene preſt, and in pay, for her Maieſties ſeruice, as by the Juſtices of Peace, or the more part of them, in their generall quarter Seſſions, to be holden in their ſeuerall Counties, next after the

the feast of Easter next, and so from time to time at the like quarter Sessions, to bee holden next after the feast of Easter, yeerely shall be appointed, so as no Parish bee rated aboue the summe of tenne pence, nor vnder the summe of two pence, weekely to bee payd, and so as the totall summe of such taration of the Parishes, in any County where there shall be aboue fiftie Parishes, doe not exceede the rate of sixe pence for euery Parish in the same County, which summes so tared, shall be yerely assessed by the agreements of the Parishioners within themselues, or in default thereof by the Churchwardens and the petie Constables of the same Parish or the more part of them, or in default of their agreement, by the order of such Justices, or Justice of Peace, as shall dwell in the same Parish, or if none be there dwelling, in the parts next adioyning. And if any person shall refuse or neglect to pay any such portion of money so tared, it shall be lawfull for the sayd Churchwardens and pety Constables, and euery of them, or in their defaults, for the sayd Justices of Peace, or Justice, to leuy such summe by distresse, and sale of the goods or chattels of the party so refusing or neglecting, rendring to the party the ouerplus raised vpon such sale.

And for the collecting and custody of the summes tared in forme aforesayd, Be it enacted, that the Churchwardens, and petie Constables of euery Parish, shall truely collect euery such summe, and the same shall pay ouer vnto the high Constable, in whose diuision such Parish shall be scituate, tenne dayes before the quarter Sessions, to be holden next before, or about the feast of the natiuitie of Saint Iohn Baptist next, in the Countie where the sayde Parish shall be scituate, and so from time to time, quarterly within tenne dayes before euery quarter Sessions. And that euery such high Constable, at euery such quarter Sessions in such Countie, shall pay ouer the same, to two such Justices of Peace, or to one of them, or to two such other persons, or one of them, as shal be by the more part of the Justices of Peace of the same Countie elected, to be Treasurers of the sayd Collection, The same other persons to be elected Treasurers to be such, as at the last taxation of the Subsidie next before the same election, shall be valued and sessed at tenne pounds in lands yeerely, or at fifteene pounds in goods: which Treasurers in euery Countie so chosen, shall continue but for the space of one whole yeere, and then giue vp their charge, with a due account of their receipts and disbursements, at their meeting in Easter quarter Sessions, or within tenne dayes after, to such others, as shall from yeere to yeere in the forme aforesayd, succesliuely be elected. And if any Churchwarden, petie Constable, or high Constable, or his executors, or administrators, shall faile to make paiment in forme aboue specified, Then euery Church-

Churchwarden, and petie Constable, his executors, or administrators so offending, shall forfeit the summe of twentie shillings, And euery high Constable, his executors, or administrators, the summe of fortie shillings, to be leuied by the Treasurers aforesaid, by distresse and sale in manner before expressed, and to bee taken by the said Treasurers in augmentation of their stocke, to the vses aforesaid. And if any Treasurer, his executors, or administrators, shall faile to giue vp his account within the time aforesaid, or shall be otherwise negligent in the execution of his charge, then it shalbe lawfull for the more part of the Justices of Peace, of the same Countie in their Sessions, to assesse such fine vpon such Treasurer, his executors or administrators, as in their discretion shall seeme conuenient, so it be not vnder the summe of fiue pounds.

And for the true and iust distribution and employment of the summes so receiued, according to the true meaning of this Acte, Bee it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that euery Souldier or Mariner, hauing had his or their limmes lost, or disabled in their bodies by seruice, being in her Maiesties pay, as aboue is mentioned, or such as shall hereafter returne into this Realme, hurt, or maymed, or grieuously sicke, shall repayre, if he be able to trauell, and make his complaint to the Treasurers of the Countie, out of which he was pressed, or if he were no prest man, to the Treasurers of the Countie where hee was borne, or last inhabited, by the space of three yeeres, at his election, And if he be not able to trauell, to the Treasurers of the Countie where he shall land, or arriue, and shall bring a certificate vnto any of the Treasurers aforesaid, vnder the hand and seale of the Generall of the Campe, or Gouernour of the Towne wherein hee serued, And of the Captaine of the Band, vnder whome he serued, or his Lieutenant, or in the absence of the said Generall or Gouernour, from the Marshall or Deputie of the Gouernour, or from any Admirall of her Maiesties Fleete, or in his absence, from any other Generall of her Maiesties ships at the Seas, or in absence of such Generall, from the Captaine of the shippe wherein the sayd Mariners or Souldiers did serue the Queenes Maiestie, containing the particulars of his hurts and seruices, which certificate shall bee also allowed by the Generall Muster Master, for the time being, resident here within this Realme, or Receiuer General of the muster rolles, The Treasurer and Controller of her Maiesties Nauie, vnder his hand, for the auoiding of all fraud, and counterfeiting: Then vpon such certificate, such Treasurers as are before expressed, shall according to the nature of his hurt, and commendation of his seruice, assigne vnto him such a portion of reliefe, as in their discretions shall seeme conuenient for his present necessitie, vntill the next Quarter Sessions, at the which it shalbe lawfull for the

more

moze part of the Justices of Peace vnder their hands, to make an Instrument of grant of the same, oz like reliefe, to endure, as long as this Acte shall stand oz indure in foze, if the same Souldier oz Mariner shall so long liue, and the same pension not be duely reuoked oz altered, which shall be a sufficient warrant to all Treasurers foz the same Countie, to make payment of such pension vnto such persons quarterly, except the same shall bee afterward by the sayde Justices reuoked oz altered. So that such reliefe as shall be assigned by such Treasurers oz Justices of Peace to any such Souldier oz Mariner, hauing not boze office in the sayde warres, exceede not the summe in grosse noz yeerely pension of ten pounds. Noz to any that hath boze office vnder the degree of a Lieutenant, the summe of fifteene pounds. Noz to any that hath serued in the office of Lieutenant, the summe of Twentie pounds. And yet neuertheless, it shall and may be lawfull to and foz the Justices of peace and others, haning authozity by this Act, to assigne pensions to Souldiers and Mariners, vpon any iust cause, to reuoke, diminish, oz alter the same from time to time, accozding to their discretions in the generall quarter Sessions of the peace, oz generall assemblies foz Cities oz Townes cozpozate, where the same pension shall be granted.

And whereas it must needs fall out, that many of such hurt and maymed Souldiers, and Mariners, doe arriue in Pozts, and places farre remote from the Counties, whence they are by vertue of this Acte, to receiue their yeerely Annuities, and pensions, As also they are pzescribed, by this Acte, to obtaine the allowance of their Certificates, from the Muster master, oz Receiuer Generall of the Muster rolles, who commonly is like to abide about the Court oz London, so as they shall need at the first, pzouision foz the bearing of their charges, to such places:

Bee it therefoze enacted, that it may be lawfull foz the Treasurers of the Countie where they shall arriue, in their discretion vpon their Certificate (though not allowed) to giue them any conuenient reliefe foz their iourney, to carry them to the next Countie, with a Testimoniall of their allowance, to passe on towardes such a place. And in like manner shall it be lawfull foz the Treasurer of the next Countie, to doe the like, And so from Countie to Countie (in the direct way) till they come to the place where they are directly to finde their maintenance, accozding to the tenure of this Statute.

And foz the better execution of this Acte in all the bzaunches thereof, Bee it enacted, that euery the Treasurers, in their seuerall Counties, shall keepe a true booke of computation, of all such summes as they leuie, and also a Register of the names of euerie such person vnto whome they shall haue disbursed any reliefe,

And

And shall also preserue, or enter euery certificate, by warrant whereof, such reliefe hath beene by them disbursed, And also that the Muster master, or Receiuer generall of the Muster rolles, shall keepe a booke, wherein shall be entred, the names of all such, whose certificates shall bee by him allowed, with an abstract of their certificates, And that euery Treasurer returning, or not accepting the Certificate brought vnto him from the saide Muster master, shall write and subscribe the cause of his not accepting, or not allowing thereof, vnder the said Certificate, or on the backe thereof.

And be it further enacted, that if any Treasurer shall wilfully refuse to distribute and giue any relefe, according to the forme of this Acte, That it shall be lawfull for the Justices of Peace, in their Quarter Sessions, to fine such Treasurers, by their discretions, as aforesaide, The same Fine to be leuied by distresse and sale thereof, to be prosecuted by any two of them, whom they shall authorize.

And be it also enacted, that euery Souldier or Mariner that shalbe taken begging, in any place, within this Realme, after the feast of Easter next, Or any that shall counterfeit any Certificate in this Acte expressed, shall for euer lose his Annuitie or Pension, and shall be taken, deemed, and adiudged, as a common Rogue, or vagabond person, and shall haue, and sustaine the same, and the like paines, imprisonment and punishment, as is appointed and prouided for common Rogues and Vacabond persons.

Prouided alwayes and be it enacted, that all the Surplusage of money which shalbe remaining in the Stocke of any County, shal by the discretion of the more part of the Justices of peace, in their Quarter Sessions be ordered, distributed and bestowed, vpon such good and charitable vses, and in such forme as are limited and appointed in the Statutes made and now in force, concerning relefe of the poore, and punishment of Rogues and Beggers.

Prouided alwayes that the Justices of Peace, within any Countie of this Realme or Wales, shall not intromit or enter into any Citie, Borough, Place or Towne corporate, where is any Justice of peace for any such Citie, Borough, Place or Towne corporate, for the execution of any article of this Act: But that it shalbe lawfull to the Justice & Justices of peace, Maiors, Bayliffes, and other head Officers of those cities, boroughs, places, and townes corporate, where there is any Justice of peace, to proceed to the execution of this Acte, within the precinct & compasse of their liberties, in such maner as the Justices of peace in any Countie may doe, by vertue of this Acte. And that euery Justice of peace within euery such Citie, Borough, Place or Towne corporate, for euery

ry offence by him committed, contrary to the meaning of this statute, shall be fineable, as other Justices of peace at the large in the Counties are in this Act appointed to be. And that the Maior and Justices of peace in euery such Citie, Borough, Place and Towne corporate, shall haue authoritie by this present Act to appoint any person, for the receiuing of the said money, and paying the same, within such Citie, Borough, Place or Towne corporate, which person so appointed, shall haue authoritie to doe all such things, and be subiect to all such penalties, as high Constables, by vertue of this Acte should haue or be.

And be it enacted, that al forfeitures to be forfeited by any Treasurer, Collector, Constable, Churchwarden, or ther person, for any cause mentioned in this Acte, shall be imployed to the relefe of such Souldiers and Mariners, as are by this Acte appointed to take and haue relefe, And after that relefe satisfied, then the ouerplus thereof, with the ouerplus of the stocke, remayning in any the said Treasurers hands, shall be imployed as is before mentioned, to the charitable vses, expressed in the said Statutes, concerning the relefe of poore, and for punishment of Rogues and Beggers, (except the said Justices or the more part of them, shal thinke meete to reserue and keepe the same in stocke for the maintenance and relefe of such Souldiers and Mariners, as out of the same Countie may afterward be appointed, to receiue relefe and pensions.) And that the relefe appointed to be giuen by this Act, shall be giuen to Souldiers and Mariners, out of the County or place where they were pressed, so farrefoorth as the Taxation limitted by this Acte, will extend. And if the whole Taxation there, shall be before imployed, according to the meaning of this Acte, or that they shall not be prest men, then out of the place where they were borne or last inhabited, by the space of three yeeres, at his or their election.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted, that euery pension assigned heretofore to any Souldier or Warriner, or that shall be assigned before the said feast of Easter next, notwithstanding the discontinuance of the sayd two former Actes, shall stand in force, and shall yeerely from and after the saide feast of Easter next, be satisfied and payed, out of such Taxations and forfeitures, as shall be made, collected, and leuied by force of this Acte, so long as the said pension shall remaine in force, without such reuocation, or diminishing, as is before in this Acte mentioned. Which clause of reuocation or diminishing before mentioned, shall extend aswell to pensions heretofore assigned, as to such as at any time hereafter, before, or after the said feast of Easter, shall be assigned, to any person or persons.

And

And be it alſo enacted, that all arrerages of Taxations heretofore made, by vertue of the ſaide former Statutes, or any of them, which ſhalbe or remaine, at the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter next, vncollected, and not receiued, or leuied, ſhall and may by authoritie of this Acte, be had, receiued, and leuied, by ſuch perſons, and in ſuch maner and forme, as in euery reſpect, Taxations made by vertue of this Acte, are appointed to be collected, receiued and leuied, and ſhall be imployed to the vſes expreſſed in this Acte, and no otherwiſe.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if the ſaide rate ſhall be thought not to be ſufficient, for the reliefe of ſuch Souldiers, and Marriners, as ſhall be to be relieued within the Citie of London, That then it ſhall be lawfull for the Mayor, Recorder, and Aldermen of London, or the more part of them, to rate and taxe, ſuch reaſonable taxe, ſumme and ſummes of money, for the ſayd reliefe, as ſhalbe to them thought fit and conuenient. So as ſuch ſumme and ſummes of money, ſo to be rated, doe not exceede three ſhillings weekely out of any pariſh, And ſo as in the totall, the ſumme ſhall not exceede, or be vnder, twelue pence weekely out of euery pariſh, one with another, within the ſaid City and the liberties thereof.

This Act to indure to the end of the next Seſſion of Parliament, and no longer.

***

An Act to redreſſe the miſ-imploiment of Lands, Goods, and Stockes of money heretofore giuen to charitable vſes.

The iiij. Chapter.

WHereas Landes, Tenementes, Rents, Annuities, Profits, Hereditaments, Goods, Chattels, Money and Stockes of money, haue bene heretofore giuen, limited, appointed, and alligned, as well by the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie and her moſt noble Progenitors, as by ſundry other well diſpoſed perſons, ſome for releſe of aged, impotent and poore people, ſome for maintenance of ſicke and maimed Souldiers and Mariners, Schooles of learning, free Schooles, and Schollers in Uniuerſities, ſome for repaire of Bridges, Ports, Hauens, Cauſwayes, Churches, Seabankes and high wayes, ſome for education and preferment of Orphanes, ſome for or towards releſe, Stocke or maintenance for houſes of correction, ſome for Marriages of poore maydes, ſome for ſupportation, ayde, and helpe of young trades men, handy crafts men, & perſons decayed, and others for releſe or redemption of priſoners or captiues, and for ayde or eaſe of any poore inhabitants, concerning payment of Fifteenes, ſetting out of Souldiers, & other taxes, which Lands, Tenements, Rents, Annuities, Profits, Hereditaments, Goods, Chattels, Money, and Stockes of money, neuertheleſſe haue not bin imployed according to the charitable intent of the giuers and founders thereof, by reaſon of frauds, breaches of truſt, and negligence in thoſe that ſhould pay, deliuer and imploy the ſame: For redreſſe and remedie whereof, Be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that it ſhal and may be lawfull to and for the Lord Chauncellor, or Keeper of the great Seale of England for the time being, and for the Chauncellor of the Duchie of Lancaſter for the time being, for lands within the County Palatine of Lancaſter, from time to time, to award Commiſſions vnder the great

great Seale of England, or the Seale of the County Palatine, as the case shall require, into all or any part or parts of this Realme, respectiuely according to their seueral Iurisdictions as aforesaid, to the Bishop of euery seuerall Diocesse and his Chauncellor, in case there shalbe any Bishop of that Diocesse, at the time of awarding of the same Commissions, and to other persons of good and sound behauiour, authorizing them thereby, or any foure or more of them, to enquire aswell by the oathes of twelue lawful men or more of the Countie, as by all other good and lawfull wayes and meanes, of all and singular such gifts, limitations, assignements, and appointments aforesaid, and of the abuses, breaches of trusts, negligences, misimploiments, not imploying, concealing, defrauding, misconuerting, or misgouernement of any Lands, Tenements, Rents, Annuities, Profits, Hereditaments, Goods, Chattels, Money, or Stockes of money, heretofore giuen, limited, appointed, or assigned, or which hereafter shalbe giuen, limited, appointed, or assigned, to or for any the charitable and godly vses before rehearsed. And after the said Commissioners, or any foure or more of them, vpon calling the parties interessed in any such Lands, Tenements, Rents, Annuities, Profits, Hereditaments, Goods, Chattels, Money, and stocks of money, shal make enquiry by the oathes of twelue men or more of the sayd County, whereunto the sayd parties interessed shall and may haue, and take their lawfull challenge and challenges, and vpon such inquiry, hearing and examining therof, set downe such orders, iudgements, and decrees, as the said Lands, Tenements, Rents, Annuities, Profits, Goods, Chattels, Money, & stocks of money, may be duely & faithfully imployed, to and for such of the charitable vses and intents before rehearsed, respectiuely for which they were giuen, limited, assigned, or appointed, by the donors and founders thereof. which orders, iudgements, and decrees, not being contrary or repugnant to the orders, statutes, or decrees of the donors or founders, shall by the authoritie of this present Parliament, stand firme & good, according to the tenor and purport thereof, and shall be executed accordingly, vntill the same shall be vndone or altered by the Lord Chauncellor of England, or Lord Keeper of the great Seale of England, or the Chancellor of the County Palatine of Lancaster, respectiuely within their seuerall Iurisdictions, vpon complaint by any partie grieued to be made to them.

Prouided alwayes, that neither this Act, nor any thing therein conteined, shall in any wise extend to any lands, tenements, rents, annuities, profits, goods, chattels, money, or stockes of money giuen, limited, appointed, or assigned, or which shal be giuen, limited, appointed, or assigned, to any Colledge, Hall or house of learning within the vniuersities of Orford or Cambridge, or to the

Colledges of Westminster, Eaton, or Winchester, or any of them, or to any Cathedrall, or Collegiat Church with this Realme,

And prouided also, that neither this Act, nor any thing therein, shall extend to any City, or Towne corporate, or to any the Lands, or Tenements giuen to the vses aforesaid, within any such Citie, or towne corporate, where there is a speciall gouernour or gouernours, appointed to gouerne or direct such Lands, Tenements, or things disposed to any the vses aforesaid, neither to any Colledge, Hospitall, or free Schoole, which haue speciall visitors, or gouernors, or ouerseers, appointed them by their founders.

Prouided also, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that neither this Act, nor any thing therein conteyned, shalbe any way preiudiciall or hurtfull to the Jurisdiction of the Ordinary or power of the Ordinary, but that he may lawfully in euery cause execute and performe the same, as though this Acte had neuer bene had or made.

Prouided also, and be it enacted, that no person or persons that hath or shall haue any of the sayd Landes, Tenementes, Rents, Annuities, Profits, Hereditaments, Goods, Chattels, Money or Stockes of money in his hands or possession, or doeth or shall pretend title thereunto, shall be named a Commissioner or a Juror for any the causes aforesaid, or being named, shall execute or serue in the same.

And prouided also, that no person or persons which hath purchased or obteined, or shall purchase or obtaine vpon valuable consideration of money or Land, any estate or interest of, in, to, or out of any lands, tenements, rents, annuities, hereditaments, goods or chattels that haue bene, or shall be giuen, limited or appointed to any the charitable vses aboue mentioned, without fraud or couin, hauing no notice of the same charitable vse, shal not be impeached by any Decrees or orders of Commissioners aboue mentioned, for or concerning the same his estate or interest. And yet neuertheless, Be it enacted that the said Commissioners, or any foure or more of them, shall and may make Decrees and Orders for recompence to be made by any person or persons, who being put in trust, or hauing notice of the charitable vses aboue mentioned, hath or shall breake the same trust, or defraude the same vses by any conueyance, gift, grant, lease, demise, release, or conuersion whatsoeuer, and against the Heires, Executors, and Administrators of him, them, or any of them, hauing Assettes in law or equitie, so farre as the same Assettes will extend.

Prouided alwayes, that this Act shal not extend to giue power or authoritie to any Commissioners before mentioned, to make any Orders, Judgements or decrees for or concerning any Manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, assured, conueyed,

ed, granted or come vnto the Queenes Maiestie, to the late King Henry the eight, King Edward the sixt, or Queene Mary, by Act of Parliament, surrender, exchange, relinquishment, escheate, attainder, conueyance or otherwise. And yet neuertheless, Be it enacted, that if any such Manors, Lands, Tenements, or hereditaments, or any of them, or any estate, rent, or profit thereof, or out of the same, or any part thereof, haue or hath bin giuen, granted, limited, appointed or assigned to or for any the charitable vses before expressed at any time sithence the beginning of her Maiesties reigne: That then the sayd Commissioners, or any foure or more of them, shall and may as concerning the same lands, tenements, hereditaments, estate, rent or profit so giuen, limited, appointed or assigned, proceede to enquire, and to make Orders, Judgements and Decrees according to the purport and meaning of this Act as before is mentioned: the sayde last mentioned Prouiso notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted, That all Orders, Judgements and Decrees of the sayde Commissioners, or of any foure or more of them, shall be certified vnder the Seales of the sayd Commissioners, or any foure or more of them, either into the Court of the Chancerie of England, or into the Court of the Chancery within the County Palatine of Lancaster, as the case shall require respectiuely, according to their seuerall Jurisdictions, within such conuenient time as shall bee limited in the sayd Commissions. And that the said Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper, and the said Chancellor of the Dutchie, shall and may within their said seuerall Jurisdictions take such order for the due execution of all or any of the sayd Judgements, Decrees and Orders, as to either of them shall seeme fit & conuenient. And that if after any such certificate or certificates made, any person or persons shall finde themselues grieued with any of the sayd Orders, Judgements or Decrees: That then it shall and may be lawfull to and for them, or any of them to complaine in that behalfe vnto the sayd Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper, or to the Chancellor of the sayd Duchie of Lancaster, according to their seuerall Jurisdictions, for redresse therein. And that vpon such complaint, the sayd Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper, or the sayd Chancellor of the Duchie, may according to their said seuerall Jurisdictions, by such course as to their wisedomes shall seeme meetest, the circumstances of the case considered, proceede to the examination, hearing and determining thereof, and vpon hearing thereof, shall and may annull, diminish, alter or enlarge the sayd Orders, Judgements and decrees of the sayd Commissioners, or any foure or more of them, as to either of them in their sayde seuerall Jurisdictions shall be thought to stand with equitie and good conscience, according to the true intent and meaning

ning of the Donors and Founders thereof, and shall and may taxe and award good costs of Suite by their discretions, against such persons as they shall finde to complaine vnto them without iust and sufficient cause of the Orders, Judgements, and Decrees before mentioned.

An Acte to preuent Periurie, and subornation of Periurie, and vnnecessarie expences in suites of Law.

The v. Chapter.

WHereas within diuers cities and townes corporate, and other places within this Realme of England, and the Dominions thereof, there are Jurisdictions, Customes, and Priuiledges, to hold plea in Actions of debt, and other Actions, Plaintes and Suites, betweene partie and partie, and diuers of her Maiesties Subiects doe dayly commence many Actions, Plaints and Suits in the sayd Cities, Townes corporate and places, according to the Jurisdictions, Customes, and Priuiledges of the sayd places, and many defendants in Actions, Plaints and Suits there brought and commenced, will suffer the sayd Actions, Plaints and Suits to be proceeded in, and prosecuted there, vntill the cause betweene the Plaintifes and them be at issue, and the Jury sworne, and Euidence giuen on the Plaintifes part, before the sayd defendant will deliuer into the Court, where the sayd Actions, Plaints or Suites are to be tryed, Writs formerly sued foorth by them to remoue the cause there depending, into some one or other of her Maiesties Courts of Record at Westminster, which keeping backe of the sayd Writ is done by the Defendant, to no other purpose or intent, but to put the parties Plaintifes to as great charges and expences as they the sayd Defendants can, and to knowe what prooles the parties Plaintifes can make for the prooving of their issue, whereby the Defendants

that

that sued foorth the sayd Writs, may haue longer time to furnish themselues with some false witnesse to impugne those proofes, which the Plaintifes haue openly made by their witnesses and proofes, which is a great cause of periurie, & subornation of Periurie, and great expences to the Plaintifes. For remedy whereof, Be it enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, & by the authority of the same, that from and after the end of this present Session of Parliament, that no Writte or Writs of Habeas corpus, or any other Writte or Writtes sued foorth, or to be sued foorth by any person or persons whatsoeuer, out of any of her Maiesties Courts of Record at Westminster, to remooue any Action, Suite, Plaint or cause depending, or to be depending in any Court or Courts, within any Citie or towne corporate, or elsewhere, which haue or shall haue iurisdiction, power or authoritie to holde plea in any Action, Plaint, or Suite, shalbe receiued or allowed by the Judge or Judges, or Officer or Officers of the Court or Courts, wherein, or to whome any such Writte or Writs shall be deliuered, but that he and they shall and may proceede in the sayde cause and causes, ready to bee tryed, as though no such Writ or Writs were sued forth or deliuered to him or them, Except that the sayde Writte or Writs be deliuered to the Judge or Judges, Officer or Officers of the sayde Court, before that the Jury which is to trie the cause in question betweene the partie or parties Plaintifes, and the partie or parties that sued forth the sayd Writ or Writs, or for whose benefit the sayd Writ or Writtes is or shall bee sued forth, haue appeared, and one of the sayd Jurie sworne to try the sayd cause. Prouided alwayes that this Acte shall continue no longer, then vntil the end of the next Parliament.

An

An Act to auoide trifling and friuolous ſuites in Lawe in her Maieſties Courts at Weſtminſter.

The vj. Chapter.



Or auoiding the infinite number of ſmall and trifling ſuites, commenced or proſecuted againſt ſundry her Maieſties good and louing Subiects in her Highnes Courts at Weſtminſter (which by the due courſe of the lawes of this realme, ought to be determined in inferiour Courts in the Countrey) to the intollerable veration & charge of her Highneſſe Subiects, Bee it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, if any Sheriffe, vnder Sheriffe, or other perſon, hauing authoritie, or taking vpon him to breake Writs after fortie dayes next after the ende of this Seſſion of Parliament, doe make any warrant for the ſummons of any perſon, as vpon any writ, proceſſe, or ſuite, or for the arreſt or attaching of any perſon or perſons by his or their body or goods to appeare in any her Maieſties Courts at Weſtminſter, or elſe where, (not hauing before that the Originall writ or proceſſe warranting the ſame) That then vpon complaint thereof made to the Juſtices of Aſſize, of the Countie where the ſame offence ſhalbe committed, or to the Judges of the Court, out of which the proceſſe iſſued, not onely the partie that made ſuch warrant, but all thoſe that were the procurers thereof, ſhall bee ſent for before the ſame Judges or Juſtices, by attachments or otherwiſe, as the ſame Judges or Juſtices ſhall thinke good, and allow of, and bee examined thereof vpon their oathes. And if the ſame offence be confeſſed by the ſame Offendors, or proued by ſufficient witneſſes, to the ſatisfaction of the ſame Judges or Juſtices, That then the ſame Judges or Juſtices that ſhall ſo examine the ſame, ſhall forthwith by force of this Act, commit euerry

ry the same Offendors to the Gaole of the County or Court where the same shall be examined, there to remaine without Bayle or Mainepryse, vntill such time, as they amongst them haue fully satisfied and payd vnto the partie grieued, by such warrant, not onely the summe of ten poundes of lawfull English money, but also all such costs and damages, as the same Judges or Justices shall set downe that the same party hath sustained thereby, And withall twenty pounds apiece for their offence to her Maiestie.

And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, if vpon any action personall to be brought in any her Maiesties Courts at Westminster, not being for any title or interest of lands, nor concerning the freehold or inheritance of any lands, nor for any battery, it shall appeare to the Judges for the same Court, and so signified or set downe by Justices before whome the same shall bee tryed, that the debt or damages to be recouered therin in the same Court, shall not amount to the summe of forty shillings or aboue, That in euery such cale the Judges and Justices, before whome any such action shall be pursued, shall not award for costes to the partie plaintife, any greater or more costs then the summe of the debt or dammages so recouered shall amount vnto, but lesse at their discretions. This Acte to endure to the end of the first Session of the next Parliament.

***

An acte to auoyd and preuent diuers misdemeanours in lewd and idle persons.

The vij. Chapter.



FOr as much as vnlawfull cutting and taking away of Corne and Graine growing, robbing of Orchards and Gardens, digging vp or taking away Fruit trees, breaking of Hedges, Pales, or other fences, cutting or spoyling of Woods or Underwoods standing and growing, & such like offences, are now more commonly committed by lewd & meane persons, then in former times: And that the said offences are great causes of the maintaining of idlenesse, and the persons which commit the same are not for the most part able nor haue wherewith to make recompence or satisfaction: Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that all and euery such lewd person and persons, which from and after the last day of February now next following, shall cut, or vnlawfully take away any Corne or Graine growing, or robbe any Orchards or Gardens, or breake or cut any hedge, Pales, Railes, or fence, or digge, pull vp, or take vp any Fruit tree or trees in any Orchard, Garden, or elsewhere, to the intent to take and carie the same away, or shall cut or spoyle any Woods or Underwoods, Poles, or Trees standing, not being felonie by the Lawes of this Realme, and their procurer or procurers, receiuer or receiuers knowing the same, beeing thereof lawfully conuicted by the confession of the partie, or by the testimony of one sufficient witnesse, vpon oth before some one Justice of Peace, Mayor, Bayliffe, or other head officers, which shall haue power by force of this Statute to minister the said oth where the offence shall be committed, or the party offending apprehended, shall giue the party and parties such recompence and satisfaction for his and their damages, and within such time as by any such one Justice of Peace of the sayd Countie where

where ſuch offence ſhall be done, without the libertie of any Citie or Towne corporate, or by ſuch head officer or Juſtice of Peace within any Citie or Towne corporate ſhall be ordered and appointed, and the ſame to bee onely for the firſt fault. And if ſuch offender or offenders ſhall be thought in the diſcretion of the ſayde Juſtice or Juſtices, or other head officers, not able or ſufficient, or doe not make recompenſe or ſatisfaction for the ſayd damages in maner and forme aforeſayd: Then the ſayd Juſtice or head Officer ſhall commit all and euery the ſayd offender or offenders to ſome Conſtable or Conſtables, or other inferiour officers of the Citie, Borough, Towne, or Hamlet where the offence ſhall bee committed, or the party apprehended, to be whipped, and for euery ſuch offence, for, or of which the offender or offenders ſhall be eftſoones committed in forme afore limitted, the perſon and perſons ſo offending to receiue the ſayd puniſhment of whipping.

And be it enacted by the authority aforeſayd, that if any Conſtable or inferiour officer, doe refuſe, or doe not at the commandement of any Juſtice of Peace or other head officer, execute by himſelfe or ſome other to be by him appointed vpon the offender, the puniſhment limitted by this Statute, That in that caſe it ſhall and may bee lawfull for the ſayd Juſtice of Peace to commit the Conſtable or other inferiour officer, ſo refuſing or not executing the ſayd puniſhment by himſelfe or ſome other, to the common Gaole of the ſayd Countie, Citie, or Towne corporate, there to remaine without Baile or Mainprize, vntill the ſayd offender or offenders, be by the ſayd Conſtable or Conſtables ſo refuſing or not executing, or ſome other by his or their procurement, puniſhed and whipped as is aboue limitted and declared. Prouided alwayes that no Juſtice of Peace or other head Officer, doe execute this Statute for any of the offences aforeſayd done vnto himſelfe, vnleſſe he be aſſociated and aſſiſted with one or more other Juſtices of the Peace whome the offence doth not concerne.

* *
*

An Acte againſt fraudulent adminiſtration of Inteſtates goods.

The viij. Chapter.

FOrasmuch as it is often put in vre, to the defrauding of creditors, That ſuch perſons as are to haue the adminiſtration of the goods of others dying inteſtate, committed vnto them if they require it, will not accept the ſame, but ſuffer or procure the adminiſtration to be granted to ſome ſtranger of meane eſtate, and not of kinne to the Inteſtate, from whome themſelues or others by their meanes doe take Deedes of Gifts, and authorities by Letter of Attorney, whereby they obteine the ſtate of the Inteſtate into their handes, and yet ſtand not ſubiect to pay any debts owing by the ſame Inteſtate, and ſo the creditors for lacke of knowledge of the place of habitation of the adminiſtrator cannot arreſt him, nor ſue him, and if they fortune to finde him out, yet for lacke of abilitie in him to ſatiſfie of his owne goods, the value of that he hath conueyed away of the Inteſtates goods, or releaſed of his debts, by way of waſting, the creditors cannot haue or recouer their iuſt and due debts:

Be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that euery perſon & perſons, that hereafter ſhal obtaine, receiue, or haue any goods or debts of any perſon dying Inteſtate, or a releaſe, or other diſcharge of any debt or duety that belonged to the Inteſtate vpon any fraud as is aforeſayd, or without ſuch valuable conſideration, as ſhall amount to the value of the ſame goods and debts, or neere thereabouts, except it bee in or towards ſatisfaction of ſome iuſt & principall debt of the value of the ſame goods or debts to him owing by the Inteſtate at the time of his deceaſe, ſhall be charged and chargeable as executor of his owne wrong, and ſo farre onely as all ſuch goods and debts comming to his hands, or whereof he is releaſed or diſcharged by ſuch Adminiſtrator will ſatisfie,

tisue, deducting neuertheleſſe to and for himſelfe allowance of all iuſt, due, and principall debt vpon good conſideration without fraud, owing to him by the Inteſtate at the time of his deceaſe, and of all other paiments made by him, which lawfull Executors or Adminiſtrators may and ought to haue and pay by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme.

An Act for contiuuance of diuers Statutes, and for repeale of ſome others.

The ix. Chapter.

BE it enacted by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, That an Act made in the one and twentieth yeere of the raigne of the late king Henry the eight, intituled, An Act for the true making of Cables, Halſers, and Ropes, And that an Acte made in the foure and twentieth yere of the raigne of the late king Henry the eight, intituled, An Acte againſt killing of young beaſtes, called weanelings, And that two Actes, made in the fourth yeere of the raigne of the late king Edward the ſixth, the one concerning buying and ſelling of Rother beaſtes, and Cattell, the other intituled, An Act for the buying and ſelling of Butter and Cheeſe, And that an Acte made in the firſt yeere of the Queenes Maieſties raigne that now is, intituled, An Act for preſeruation of Spawne, and Fry of Fiſh, And that an Act made in the fifth yeere of the Queenes Maieſties raigne that now is, intituled, An Act for auoiding diuers Forraine wares, made by handicrafteſmen beyond Seas, And that an Acte made in the ſame fifth yeere of her Maieſties raigne, intituled, An Act touching certaine politique Conſtitutions, made for the maintenance of the Nauy, together with all and euery additions, explanations, and alterations made thereunto, or thereof, or of any part thereof, by any Statute or Statutes made ſithence the making of the

same Acte, and now continuing in force, And that an Act made in the eight yeere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne that now is, intituled, An Act for Bowyers, and the prices of Bowes, And that an Acte made in the thirteenth yeere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne that now is, intituled, An Act touching Leases of Benefices, and other Ecclesiasticall liuings with Cure, together with all and euery explanations, additions, and alterations thereof, or thereunto made by any other Statute or Statutes, made sithence the making of the sayd Act, and now continuing in force, with this further addition to be enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, That all Judgements hereafter to be had, for the intent to haue or enioy any Lease, contrary to the sayd Statutes, or any of them, shall be deemed voyde, in such sort as Bonds and Couenants are appointed to be voide, which are made for that purpose. And that an Act made in the same thirteenth yeere of her Maiesties raigne, intituled, An Act, that Purueyors may take Graine, Corne, and Victuals, within fiue miles of Cambridge, and Oxford, in certaine cases, And that an Act made in the eighteenth yeere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne, intituled, An Act for repayring and amending of the bridges and high wayes, neere vnto the Citie of Oxford, And so much of one other Act made the same yeere, intituled, An Act for setting the poore on worke, and auoyding idlenesse, as concerneth Bastards begotten out of lawfull Matrimonie, And that an Act made in the three and twentieth yeere of her Maiesties raigne, intituled, An Act for the repayring of Douer Hauen, with the prouisions and alterations thereof made, by an Acte made in the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne that now is, And that an Acte made in the seuen and twentieth yeere of her Maiesties raigne, intituled, An Act for the good gouernment of the City or Borough of Westminster, And that an Act made in the said seuen and twentieth yeere of her Maiesties raigne, intituled, An Act for reuiuing of a former Statute for the true making of Mault, together also with an Act made in the nine and thirtieth yeere of her Maiesties raigne, intituled, An Acte to restraine the excessiue making of Mault, And that an Acte made in the sayd seuen and twentieth yeere of her Maiesties raigne, intituled, An Acte for the keeping of the sea bankes, and sea workes in the Countie of Norffolke.

And that an Acte made in the one and thirtieth yeere of her Maiesties raigne, intituled, An Act for the true gaging of vessels brought from beyond Seas, conuerted by Brewers for the vttrance and sale of Ale and Beere, And that an Acte made in the said one and thirtieth yeere of her Maiesties raigne, intituled, An Acte for reuiuing and enlarging of a Statute made in the three and twentieth yeere of her Maiesties raigne, for the relieke of the

Citie

Citie of Lincolne, And that three Acts made in the fiue and thir-
tieth yeere of her Maiesties Raigne, One intituled an Acte to re-
taine the Queenes Maiesties Subiects in their due obedience,
Another Act intituled an Act for the reformation of sundrie abu-
ses in clothes called Deuonshire Kersies, or Dozens, according to
a Proclamation of the foure and thirtieth yeere of the Raigne of
our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is:
And one other intituled an Act for the bringing in of Clapboard
from the parts of beyond Seas, and the restraining of transpor-
ting of wine caske, for the sparing and preseruing of Tymber
within the Realme: And that the seuerall Actes hereafter men-
tioned, made in the nine and thirtieth yeere of her Maiesties
raigne that now is, (that is to say) An Acte intituled an Act a-
gainst the decaying of Townes and houses of Husbandry, An
Act intituled an Act for maintenance of Husbandry and Tillage,
An Acte intituled an Acte for the more speedie payment of the
Queenes Maiesties debts, and for the better explanation of the
Acte made in the thirteenth yeere of the Queenes Maiestie, inti-
tuled an Act to make the Lands, Tenements, goods and chattels
of Tellers, Receiuers, &c. liable to the payment of their debts, An
Act intituled an Act for the increase of Mariners, and for mainte-
nance of the Nauigation, repealing a former Acte made in the
three and twentieth yeere of her Maiesties raigne, bearing the
same Title, And an Act intituled an Acte for explanation of the
Statute made in the fifth yeere of her Maiesties raigne concer-
ning Labourers, An Act intituled an Act prohibiting the bringing
into this Realme of forraine cardes for wooll, An Act intituled
an Acte against lewde and wandering persons pretending them-
selues to be Souldiers or Mariners, An Acte intituled an Act for
punishment of Rogues, Vagabonds, and sturdie Beggers, Ex-
cept the Prouiso in the said last mentioned Acte concerning John
Dutton of Dutton in the County of Chester Esquire, shall be con-
tinued and remaine in force, vntill the end of the first Session of
the next Parliament. And touching the said Prouiso concerning
the sayd John Dutton, Be it enacted by authoritie of this present
Parliament, That the same Prouision shal continue and remaine
in force to the ende of one yeere next ensuing the first day of this
present Parliament and no longer, Except before the ende of the
sayd yeere the sayd John Dutton or his heires shall procure the
Lord chiefe Justice of the Pleas before the Queenes Highnesse to
be holden, and the Lord chiefe Justice of the common Pleas, and
the Lord chiefe Baron of her Maiesties Court of Exchequer, or
two of them, vpon hearing his allegations and proofes, to make
certificate into her Maiesties Court of Chauncery, That the said
John Dutton or his heires ought lawfully (if no Statute a-

gainſt Rogues or Beggers had bene made) by Charter, Tenure or preſcription, to vſe, haue and exercise, ſuch libertie of licenſing Minſtrels as he claimeth and vſeth, And that the ſayd Certificate be inrolled in her Maieſties ſayd Court of Chancery within the ſayd yeere. And if he or his heires ſhall procure ſuch Certificate as aforeſayd, and cauſe the ſame to be inrolled as is aforeſayd, Then be it enacted alſo by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, That the ſame Prouiſion ſhall alſo continue in force vntill the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

And be it further enacted, that an Acte made in the nine and thirtieth yeere of the Queenes Maieſties raigne, intituled, An Act for the reliefe of the Poore, ſhall alſo continue and remaine in force vntill the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament, except ſome new Act ſhalbe made in this preſent Seſſion of Parliament concerning the ſame. And that two Actes made, the one in the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the Queenes Maieſties raigne, intituled, An Act for the neceſſary reliefe of Souldiers and Mariners, And the other made in the nine and thirtieth yeere of her Maieſties ſayd raigne, for the further explanation and continuance of the ſame former Act, ſhall alſo continue and remaine in force vntill the ende of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament, except ſome new Acte ſhall be made concerning the ſame in this preſent Seſſion of Parliament.

And be it alſo further enacted by authority of this preſent Parliament, that an Acte made in the nine and thirtieth yeere of the Queenes Maieſties raigne that now is, intituled, An Act to reforme Deceipts and Breaches of truſts, touching lands giuen to charitable vſes, be from henceforth vtterly repealed. And yet neuertheleſſe, be it enacted by authority of this preſent Parliament, that ſo much of the ſayd Acte as concerneth execution of Orders, Judgements, and Decrees heretofore made by Commiſſioners, aſſigned by vertue of the ſaid Act, and examination, hearing and determining of the ſayd Orders, Judgements and Decrees by ſuch Commiſſioners heretofore made, ſhall ſtand and remaine in force onely as for and concerning ſuch Judgements and Decrees as heretofore haue bene made by vertue of the ſame Acte, and of Commiſſions thereupon awarded.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that the ſaid Acte for maintenance of Huſbandry and Tillage, ſhall not extend to any Landes lying within the County of Northumberland.

And prouided alſo, and be it alſo enacted by the authority aforeſayd, that ſo much of the Act aboue mentioned, intituled, An Act for the increaſe of Mariners, and maintenance of the Nauigation, repealing a former Act made in the three and twentieth yeere of

of her Maieſties reigne, bearing the ſame title, as concerneth the repealing and making voyde of all Ordinances of the Fiſhmongers of London, or of any other company or Corporation whatſoeuer, made or to be made for reſtraint of any perſon to take or ſell Fiſh, or to buy, or prouide any fiſh of any Marchant or other within this Realme, or the making or executing of any ſuch Ordinance or reſtraint, ſhall from henceforth remaine diſcontinued and repealed, The former continuance of the ſaid Act in this preſent Act mentioned, notwithſtanding.

And yet neuertheleſſe be it enacted, that no ſuch Ordinance or reſtraint made or to be made, ſhall in any wiſe extend or be put in execution, during the continuance of the ſaid former Act made in the nine and thirtieth yeere of her Maieſties reigne, to reſtraine any Coaſtmen, Fiſhermen, or any others, Subiects or Forreiners, for or concerning the taking, bringing in, putting to ſale, or buying of any ſalted Fiſh, or Herings being holſome and ſweete, vpon and vnder the paines and penalties in the ſayd former Acte of the nine and thirtieth yeere of her Maieſties reigne contained.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, That no ſhip, veſſell, or crayer, whereof any her Maieſties ſubiects ſhall be owners or part owners, of the burthen of twentie tunnes loading and vpwards, loading, or diſcharging within this Realme, and paſſing to or from any forraine Countrey, other then ſhips, veſſels, and crayers, which ſhall be laden with Seacoale or Grindſtones, ſhall after the ende of this Seſſion of Parliament, in reſpect of any ſuch voyage, pay to the reparation of Douer Hauen, but only after the rate of three pence the tunne for the Marchandize, wherewith ſuch ſhippe, veſſell, or crayer ſhall be in ſuch voyage laden, and not after the rate of three pence the tunne of the burthen of euery ſuch ſhippe, veſſell, or crayer. And that euery ſhippe, veſſell, or crayer, which ſhall be employed in a voyage of fiſhing, ſhall not vpon returne of ſuch voyage pay but after the rate of three pence the tunne for ſuch oyle, traine, and Merchandize, as ſuch ſhippe ſhall bring home in ſuch voyage, and not any thing for fiſh, or in reſpect of the burthen of the ſame ſhippe, veſſell, or crayer, The ſayd Statute made for the repairing of Douer Hauen, or any other Statute touching the ſame, or any thing in this Act conteined to the contrary thereof, in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

* * *

An Acte for the true making and working of woollen clothes.

The x. Chapter.

THe Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie with the aduiſe of her highneſſe Lords Spiritual and Temporall, and the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, weighing and conſidering the good and godly purpoſes of diuers and ſundry Statutes heretofore made and ordained for the true making and working of woollen cloth, to bee fruſtrated and deluded by ſtrayning, ſtretching, want of weights, flocks, ſollace, Chalke, flower, deceiptfull things, ſubtill ſleights and vntrueths, ſo as the ſame Clothes being put in water, are found to ſhrinke, rewey, purſey, ſqually, cockling, bandy, light, and notably faulty, to the great diſlike of Forraine Princes, and to the hinderance and loſſe of the buyer and wearer: For redreſſe thereof is pleaſed, and willeth it to bee enacted, and by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament it is enacted, That from and after the Feaſt of the Purification of the bleſſed Virgin next enſuing, No perſon or perſons ſhall put any Haire, Flockes, Thrummes, or Yarne made of Lambes Wooll, or other deceiueable thing or things, in or vpon any broade woollen Cloth, halfe Cloth, Kerſie, Frize, Dozen, Penyſtone or Cotton, Taunton cloth, Bridgwater, Dunſter Cotton, which Dunſter Cotton hereafter ſhall be by this preſent Act intended and taken to be of like weight, length & breadth as Taunton and Bridgewater cloth, or other Cloth of what nature, kinde or name ſoeuer, made or to be made to be ſolde, or offered to be ſolde, vpon paine to forfeit euery ſuch Cloth, halfe Cloth, Kerſey, Frize, Dozen, Peniſtone and Cotton, and other woollen Cloth, of what nature, kind or name ſoeuer, whereinto or whereupon any ſuch haire, flockes, thrummes, yarne or Lambes wooll, or other deceiueable thing or things whatſoeuer, ſhall be ſo put,

Any

Any Law, Statute, diſpenſation, allegation or toleration to the contrarie thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And vpon paine that euery perſon and perſons which ſhall buy, gather or procure any haire, flockes, thrummes, yarne of Lambes wooll, or other deceiueable thing or things whatſoeuer for that intent and purpoſe, to forfeit the ſame haire, flockes, thrummes, yarne of lambs wooll, and other deceiueable thing and things whatſoeuer.

And that no perſon or perſons, within her Maieſties Realme of England or the Dominions of the ſame, ſhall from and after the feaſt of Eaſter now next enſuing, haue, vſe, or occupie within any place of her Maieſties ſaid Realme or Dominions, any Tentor, Inſtrument, Engine, or other deuice of what ſort or kinde ſoeuer with any lower Barre, Pinne, Ring or other Engine or deuice, of what ſort or kinde ſoeuer, whereby or wherewith any rough and vnwrought woollen broad cloth, halfe cloth, Kerſey, Cotton, Dozen, Penyſtone, Frize, Rugge, or any other rough and vnwrought woollen cloth, of what nature, kind or name ſoeuer they be or ſhall be of, made or to be made to be ſo ſolde, ſhall or may be ſtretched or ſtrained in breadth, Or ſhall haue, keepe or vſe any manner of Wrinch, Ringhead, Growme, Rope or other engine to ſtretch or ſtraine any rough and vnwrought woollen cloth, halfe cloth, Kerſey, Cotton, Dozen, Penyſtone, Frize, Rugge, or any other rough and vnwrought woollen cloth of what nature, kind or name ſoeuer they be or ſhall be of, in length made or to be made to be ſo ſold, vpon paine that euery offendor, that ſhall haue, keepe vſe or exerciſe any ſuch Tentor, Inſtrument, Engine or deuice, with a lower Barre, Pinne, Ring, Engine or Deuice, Wrinch, Ringhead, Growme, or Rope of what ſort or kind ſoeuer, ſhall forfeit for euery ſuch offence twentie pounds, the one halfe thereof to our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie, and the other halfe to him that will ſue for the ſame, by Bill, plaint or information in any of her Highneſſe Courts of Record, wherein no eſſoine, protection or wager of Lawe ſhall be allowed. And that no perſon or perſons within her Maieſties Realme of England or the Dominions of the ſame, from and after the ſayd Feaſt of Eaſter, now next enſuing, ſhall ſet or cauſe to be ſet, directly or indirectly, any wrought woollen broad cloth, halfe cloth, Kerſey, Cotton, Dozen, Penyſtone, Frize, Rugge, or any other wrought woollen cloth, of what nature, kinde or name ſoeuer they bee or ſhall be of, made for ſale or offered to be ſold, in or vpon any Tentor, Inſtrument, engine or deuice, with a lower Barre, Pinne, Ring, engine or deuice, Wrinch, Ringhead, Growme, or Rope, of what ſort or kinde ſoeuer to ſtretch or ſtraine the ſame wrought woollen cloth, halfe cloth, Kerſey, cotton, Dozen, Penyſtone, frize, Rugge, or any other wrought woollen Cloth, of what nature, kinde,

kinde, or name soeuer they bee or shall be of, otherwise then the whole wrought woollen broad Cloth one yard in length, and one halfe quarter in breadth. And the halfe Cloth one halfe yard in length, and one halfe quarter in breadth. And the Kersey, Cotton, Dozen, Penistone, Frize, and Rugge, one half yard in length, and one nayle in breadth, Or shall vtter or sell any wrought woollen cloth, halfe cloth, Kersey, Cotton, Dozen, Penystone, Frize, Rugge, or any other wrought woolen cloth, of what nature, kind, or name soeuer they be or shall be of, tentred, strained or stretched, otherwise then as aforesaide, in or vpon any Tentor, Instrument, Engine, or deuise, with a lower Barre, Pinne, Ring, Engine or deuice, Wrinch, Ringhead, Growme, or Rope, of what sort or kind soeuer, vpon paine to forfeit euery such wrought woollen cloth, halfe cloth, Kersey, Cotton, Dozen, Pennistone, Frize, Rugge, and euery other wrought woolen cloth, of what nature, kind, or name soeuer they be or shall be of.

And be it further enacted by the authority afore said, That no woollen broad cloth, halfe cloth, Kersey, Cotton, Dozen, Pennystone, Frize, Rugge, nor any other woollen cloth, of what nature, kinde, or name soeuer they be or shall be of, shall from and after the said feast of Easter now next ensuing, (being well scowred, thicked, milled, and fully dryed and made to be sold, or which shall be offered to bee solde) exceede the seuerall length or lengths, which heretofore is limited and appointed, respectiuely for euery such broad woollen cloth, halfe cloth, Kersey, Cotton, Dozen, Pennystone, Frize, Rugge, and other woollen cloth, of what nature, kinde, or name soeuer to be of, and ought at this time to be of, by the seuerall Statutes therefore limitted and appointed, vpon paine of forfeiture of euery such broad woollen cloth, halfe cloth, Kersey, Cotton, Dozen, Pennistone, Frize, Rugge, and euery other woollen cloth of what nature, kinde, or name soeuer. And that euery woollen broad cloth, halfe cloth, Kersey, Cotton, Dozen, Pennistone, Frize, Rugge, and euery other woollen cloth, of what nature, kind, or name soeuer they be, or shall be of, shall from thencefoorth (being well scoured, thicked, milled, and fully dryed) weigh respectiuely the true weight which is heretofore limitted and appointed for euery such broad woollen cloth, halfe cloth, Kersey, Cotton, Dozen, Pennistone, Frize, Rugge, and euery other woollen cloth, of what nature, kind or name soeuer they bee or shall be of, to weigh, and ought at this present time to weigh by the seuerall Statutes therefore limitted and appointed, sauing that Taunton clothes, Bridgwaters, and such clothes as shall be made in Taunton, Bridgwater, and other places of like sort and making, and limitted to weigh foure and thirtie pounds at the least, shall and may from hencefoorth (being well scowred, thicked, milled,

milled, wrought and fully dried) weigh onely thirty pounds at the leaſt, Any former Statute or Statutes to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And ſauing that Suffolke, Norfolke, Eſſex, and Northerne cloth, limitted by the ſeuerall Statutes of the fifth yeere of king Edward the ſixt, and the fourth and fifth yeres of king Philip and Queene Mary, or one of them, to weigh the ſeuerall weights therein mentioned, ſhall and may bee abated for the workemanſhip of the whole Cloth foure pounds, and for the halfe Cloth two pounds in the weight thereof, as the ſame Norfolke, Suffolke, and Eſſex Clothes are allowed by her Highneſſe tolleration by Proclamation.

And if it ſhal happen, that any of the ſayd broad woollen Clothes, halfe Clothes, Kerſeys, Cottons, Dozens, Peniſtones, Frizes, Rugs, or any other woollen cloth, of what nature kinde or name ſoeuer they be or ſhall be of, made or to be made to be ſolde, or offered to bee ſolde, ſhall lacke (being well ſcowred, thicked, milled, wrought, and fully dried,) of the weight therefore reſpectiuely limitted, and which ought to be of that weight by this preſent Acte, aboue three pound in any whole broad woollen Cloth, or aboue one pound, and the halfe of one pound in one halfe broad Cloth, Taunton Cloth, Bridgewater, or other cloth of like ſort, Or aboue one pound in one Kerſey, Cotton, Dozen, Peniſtone, Frize, Rugge, or any other woollen Cloth reſpectiuely, of what nature, kind or name ſoeuer they be or ſhalbe of, Then the offender ſhal forfeit for one pound wanting more then as aforeſayd, ten ſhillings, And for two pounds twenty ſhillings, And for three pounds fortie ſhillings, and ſo double the forfeiture for euery pound ſo wanting, vnleſſe the party offending by ſuch wanting, will yeeld the ſame Cloth, halfe Cloth, Kerſey, Cotton, Dozen, Peniſtone, Frize and Rugge ſo wanting, forfeited, which if he will yeelde, then the ſame ſo wanting ſhall be forfeited: any former Law, Statute or other matter or thing whatſoeuer to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

And that one Statute made in the nine and thirtieth yeere of her Highnes reigne, intituled, an An Act againſt the deceitful ſtretching and tentering of Northerne Cloth, as to, for, touching and concerning viewes, ſeales, ſearches, appointment of Ouerſeers, Ouerſeers, penalties and authority giuen to Juſtices of Aſſize, Juſtices of Peace, head Officers of Cities, Boroughs, & Townes corporate, and other perſon and perſons of and for Northerne Clothes, in the Countie of Yorke, Lancaſter, and other the Counties on the North of Trent, ſhall from the ſaid Feaſt of Eaſter next enſuing, reſpectiuely extend vnto all and ſingular woollen broad Clothes, halfe Clothes, Kerſeys, Cottons, Dozens, Peniſtones, Frizes, Rugges, and all other woollen Cloth, of what nature, kinde

kinde or name soeuer they be or shall be of, made and to bee made within her highnesse Realme of England, to be viewed, sealed, searched, ouerseene, subiected to penalties, and authority giuen to Justices of Assize, Justices of Peace, and other person and persons, in such and the like maner and forme, and to such and the like purposes and intents respectiuely, as is limitted and appointed for such sayd Northerne Clothes. And that euery broad Woollen Cloth, halfe Cloth, Kersey, Cotton, Dozen, Penistone, Frize, Rugge, and euery other Woollen Cloth, of what nature, kinde or name soeuer they be or shall bee of, sealed by the Ouerseers authorised by this present Acte, shall not be brought to be viewed, searched and seene, nor shall be searched, tried, or watered by any other Searcher and Ouerseer of any other Citie, Borough, Towne, Village, Parish or Hamlet, by vertue of his or their office or offices, Any Statute, matter or thing to the contrary thereof in anie wise notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted, that the seuerall branches of the seuerall Acts of Parliament, the first intituled, An Acte for the true making of Woollen Cloth, in the fifth yeere of the reigne of King Edward the sixth, and the Act, intituled, An Act touching the making of Woollen Clothes in the fourth & fifth yeeres of the reigne of King Philip and Queene Mary, and in the Act made in the seuen and twentieth yeere of the reigne of our sayd Souereigne Ladie the Queenes Maiestie that now is, intituled, An Act touching the breadth of white Woollen Clothes made in the Counties of Somerset, Wilts, Glocester & Oxon, and in the Act made in the fiue and thirtieth yere of the reigne of our sayd Souereigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie that now is, intituled, An Act touching the breadth of Plunkets, Azures and Blues, and other coloured Clothes made in the Countie of Somerset or elsewhere, of like making, for & concerning the exceeding of length of Clothes mentioned in the sayd Statute of the fifth yeere of King Edward the sixt, shall from hencefoorth be vtterly repealed, as concerning onely the sayd ouerlengths, and that one other branch made in the sayd fourth and fifth yeere of the reigne of King Philip and Queene Marie, touching or concerning Certificates of faultie Clothes, shall from the sayd Feast of Easter next ensuing, be likewise repealed, for Clothes to be sold after the sayd Feast of Easter next ensuing.

And bee it enacted, that no Merchant or buyer which shall transport, or cause to be transported beyond the Seas any broad woollen Cloth, halfe Cloth, Kersey, Cotton, Dozen, Penistone, Frize, Rugge, or any other woollen Cloth, of what nature, kinde or name soeuer they be, or shall be of, by reason of any Clothiers or sellers of any broad woollen Cloth, halfe Cloth, Kersey, Cotton,

Dozen,

Dozen, Penystone, Frize, Rugge, or any other woollen Cloth of what nature, kinde or name soeuer they be, or shalbe of, so transported, his hand to such Merchant or buyers Booke, Bill or Tycket, for or touching any defects, shall take any benefit or aduantage.

And be it further enacted, that all and euery article, clause and sentence in any Act of Parliament heretofore made, touching or concerning the sayd abuses in this Act mentioned, and beeing repugnant and contrariant to any Article or sentence in this Act, shall from the sayd Feast of Easter now next ensuing, bee vtterly voyde, and of none effect.

And be it further enacted, that such as shall offend after the said Feast of Easter against the sayd Act in the nine and thirtieth yeere of her Highnesse reigne, obseruing and performing this present Act, shall not incurre any penaltie mentioned in the sayd Acte of the sayd nine and thirtieth yeere. The moitie of all which forfeitures (not otherwise by this present Act appointed) shall be to the Searchers and Ouerseers that shall and will finde the same, and in his and their default, to him that shall finde the same, and the other halfe to the poore of the Parish where the offence shall bee committed.

Prouided alwayes, that this Act or any thing therein conteined, shall not extend to take away or abridge from any lawfull Aulneger any power or right already giuen vnto him by her Maiesties letters Patents, for the viewing, searching or seizing of any Clothes put to sale, contrary to the Lawes heretofore made in that behalfe. This Act to continue till the end of the next Session of the next Parliament, and no longer.

Prouided also neuertheless, That if any vnwrought Cloth, halfe Cloth, Kersey, Cotton, Dozen, Penystone, Frize, Rugge, or any other vnwrought woollen Cloth, of what nature, kinde or name soeuer they be, or shalbe of, transported after the sayd Feast of Easter next beyond the Seas, shalbe found to haue bin formerly tendered, strayned and stretched by the meanes or consent of the maker or seller thereof, contrary to the true intent of this present Act: That then such Merchant or buyer shall or may at his owne costs and charges returne the same into this Realme, and after such returne, deliuer, or cause the same to bee deliuered vnto the maker or seller thereof with the seales thereunto limitted by this present Act to be fixed, and thereupon shall or may recouer the value thereof so returned by action of Debt, Bill, plaint or Information, in any of her Highnesse Courts of Record, against the maker or seller thereof, by whose meanes or consent the same was so tentered, strayned, and stretched.

¶ An act for the recouering of many hundred thouſand Acres of Mariſhes, and other grounds, ſubiect commonly to ſurrounding, within the Iſle of Ely, and the Counties of Cambridge, Huntington, Northampton, Lincolne, Norffolke, Suffolke, Suſſex, Eſſex, Kent, and the Countie Palatine of Dureſme.

The xj. Chapter.

WHereas it is apparant to ſuch as haue trauailed in the execution of Commiſſions of Sewers in the Iſle and Counties aforeſaid, That the Waſtes, Commons, Mariſhes, and Fennie grounds there ſubiect to ſurrounding, may be recouered by ſkilfull and able vndertakers, whereby great and ineſtimable beneſite woulde ariſe to her Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſours, diſburdening her Highneſſe of many chargeable bankes, and woꝛkes of Sewers within thoſe ſurrounded grounds, as the encreaſe of many able Subiects, by habitations being there erected, and in like ſoꝛt pꝛofitable vnto many her Highneſſe Subiects, both bodies politique as coꝛpoꝛate, who haue eſtate of inheritance and other intereſt within the ſame: And foꝛ that the dꝛayning and making dꝛie and pꝛofitable of thoſe ſurrounded grounds is chiefly hindered, foꝛ that the greater part of them are Waſts and Commons, ſubiect yerely to ſurrounding, wherein diuers haue Common by pꝛeſcription, by reaſon of their reſiancie and inhabitancie, which kinde of Commons, noꝛ their intereſt therein can by the Common law be extinguiſhed, oꝛ granted to binde others which ſhould inhabite there afterwards: And in that alſo it appeareth, that the Commoners, in reſpect of their pouertie,

pouertie, are vnable to pay the great charges to such as should vndertake the recouery of the same.

It may please your Maiestie, that by your Highnesse, and the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and the authoritie of the same, It may bee enacted, That the Lord, or Lordes, as well bodies politique or corporate, as any other person or persons whatsoeuer, of all and euery the Wasts and Commons aforesaide, and the most of the Commoners for their particular Commons, and likewise the Owners, and such as haue or shall haue interest in any seuerall surrounded groundes, lying within or neere the same, may contract or bargaine for part of such Commons, Wasts, and Seuerals aforesaide, with such person and persons which will vndertake the draining and keeping dry perpetually, the Seuerals, Wasts or Commons of that qualitie. Which contract and bargaine, and conueyances thereupon made, shalbe good and auaileable in Law to all constructions and purposes, against the saide Lords of the sayde soyle, and Owners of Seuerall, and their heires, successours, and assignes, and all the Commoners, and such as shal or might haue Common or interest there afterwards, according to the contracts, couenants, prouisions, and agreements in those conueyances to be specified, and for so much of such Commons, Wasts, or Seuerals, as shall be so contracted or conueyed, To holde and enioy in fee and heritage, to such person and persons, his or their Assignee or Assignees, as shall or haue vndertaken the same, in such maner and forme, as his or their estates and interest are or shall be, by or vpon such contracts or agreements, by such conueyances limitted or appointed.

Prouided notwithstanding, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, That in all cases, where your Highnesse, your heires or successors is or shall bee Lord or Owner of the Freeholde of the soyle of such Wasts or Commons, or any part of the same, That the most part of the Commoners in such your Highnesse soyle, shal or may contract, bargaine, assigne, and set foorth as is aforesayd, part of their Common therein, to any person or persons which will vndertake the drayning of that whole Common accordingly as the Lords & the most part of the Commoners in the surrounded Wasts or Commons aforesaid of bodies politike or corporate may doe, as is before declared: which shall binde, and be good and auaileable against all the sayde Commoners, their heires, executors or assignes, and all others that shall hereafter, by reason of any their reliancie, claime any Common of pasture in the sayde Wastes or common grounds, whereof the soyle doth or shall pertaine to your Maiestie, of and for all their interest or claime of

Common therein, To hold, according to the true intent and effect of such contract, bargaine, assignement, and conueyances by writing indented, sealed and deliuered by the most part of such Commoners, as shall be made betweene the most part of such Commoners and such vndertakers: but shall not in any sort bee of any effect or validitie against your Highnesse, your heires, successors or assignes, or their estate or estates, in, or to the soyle thereof, Except such conueyances be by writing indented in parchment, and one part thereof vnder the handes and seales of most part of the Commoners so contracting the same, certified into your Highnes high Court of Chauncerie, if the wastes or soyles shall bee of the possessions of your Highnesse Crowne of England. And except your Maiesties royall consent be obtayned thereunto, and signified by and vnder your Highnesse priuie seale, or great Seale, and enrolled in your Highnesse sayd Court of Chauncerie, And after such assent so had, signified & enrolled, Then the same Contracts and Couenants shall be good and auaileable to all and euery such Undertakers, their heires and assignes, against your Highnesse, your heires and successors, according to the prouisions, agreements and couenants so assented vnto by your Highnesse, your heires and successors. And where they are of the possession of the Dutchie of Lancaster, Then the said contract, bargaine, assignment, of or from your Highnesse, shall not be of any effect or validitie against your Highnesse, your heires, successors, and assignes, Except such Contract and bargaine touching the premisses, and such assignement and setting forth of such part to the sayd Undertakers to hold in seueraltie, be by writing indented in parchment sealed and deliuered by the sayd Commoners, or the most part of them, and the sayde Undertakers, and one part thereof certified vnder the hands and seales of most part of the Commoners, into your Highnesse Court of the Dutchie of Lancaster for the time being, And your Maiesties Royall consent, vnder the seale of the sayd Dutchie, obteyned thereunto, and there enrolled in that Court. Which consent Royal being obteyned for the soyle of such Waste, being of the possessions of the Crowne, and vnder the seale of the sayd Dutchie, of your Highnesse soyle of such Wasts as are of those possessions, The sayd Undertakers, and their heires and assignes shall and may enioy in seueraltie, the soyle of so much Waste and Common, as was so contracted for, assigned, and set forth by the most part of your Highnesse Commoners. in such sort and qualitie, as the said Undertakers shall hold and enioy the interest of Common, to all intents and purposes.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted, That this Acte, nor any thing therein contayned, shall not extend to the empayring, diminishing,

nishing, letting, taking away, or extinguishing of the interest of the Commoners or any of them, or of the Lords or Owners of the soyle, of, in, or to any part of the residue of the Wastes or Commons, which is not, or shall not bee so set foorth, or assigned to the Undertakers, Nor to any Franchises or Liberties, or Waife, Stray, Leete, Law day, nor other liberties to be vsed or taken, in the part so to the said Undertakers assigned, But that as well the Commoners, and Lords and Owners of that soyle, shall and may enioy their Commons in the residue thereof, And the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors, and the Lords and Owners shall and may haue and enioy such Liberties and Franchises in such their part, as heretofore was lawfully vsed, and as they or any of them should or might haue done, if this Acte, or such contract, bargaine, and assignement had neuer beene, Any thing in this Statute conteined to the contrarie notwithstanding.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted, That this Acte, or any thing therein conteyned, shall not extend either to any bargaine, sale, agreement, grant, conueyance, or assurance, Or to the Inning, drayning, or laying drie of any Commons, Marshes, or surrounded grounds, whereby, or by meanes whereof, any of the Hauens or Ports of this Realme of England may be in any sort annoyed, empaired, or hindered, Nor to any grants within eight miles of Yarmouth, or sixe miles of Lin, within the Countie of Norfolke.

* * *

An act concerning matters of assurances vsed amongst Merchants.

The xij. Chapter.

WHereas it euer hath bene the policie of this Realme, by all good meanes to comfort and encourage the Merchant, therby to aduance and increase the generall wealth of the Realme, her Maiesties customes, and the strength of shipping. Which consideration is now the more requisite, because trade and traffique is not at this present so open as at other times it hath bene: And whereas it hath bene time out of minde an vsage amongst Merchants, both of this Realme and of forraine nations, when they make any great aduenture (specially into remote parts) to giue some consideration of money to other persons (which commonly are in no small number) to haue from them assurance made, of their Goods, Merchandizes, Ships, and things aduentured, or some part thereof, at such rates, and in such sort, as the parties Assurers and the parties Assured can agree, which course of dealing is commonly termed, A policie of assurance, by meanes of which policies of assurance it commeth to passe, vpon the losse or perishing of any shippe, there followeth not the vndoing of any man, but the losse lighteth rather easily vpon many then heauily vpon fewe, and rather vpon them that aduenture not then those that doe aduenture, whereby all Merchants, specially of the younger sort are allured to venture more willingly, and more freely: And whereas heretofore, such Assurers haue vsed to stand so iustly and precisely vpon their credites, as fewe or no controuersies haue risen thereupon, And if any haue growen, the same haue from time to time bene ended and ordered by certaine graue and discreete Merchants, appointed by the Lord Mayor of the Citie of London, as men by reason of their experience

perience fittest to vnderstand, and speedily to decide those causes, vntill of late yeres, that diuers persons haue withdrawen themselues from that Arbitrarie course, and haue sought to drawe the parties assured, to seeke their moneys of euery seuerall Assurer, by suits commenced in her Maiesties Courts, to their great charges and delayes.

For remedy whereof, Bee it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That it shall and may be lawfull for the Lord Chauncellour, or Lorde Keeper of the great Seale of England for the time being, to award foorth vnder the great Seale of England, one generall or standing Commission, to be renewed yeerely at the least, and otherwise so oft, as vnto the sayd Lord Chauncellor, or Lorde Keeper shall seeme good, for the hearing and determining of causes arising, and policies of assurances, such as nowe are, or hereafter shall be entred within the Office of Assurances within the Citie of London, and whereof no suite shall be depending the last day of this Session of Parliament, in any of her Maiesties Courts. Which Commission shall be directed vnto the Iudge of the Admiraltie for the time being, the Recorder of London for the time being, two Doctors of the Ciuile lawe, and two common Lawyers, and eight graue and discrete Merchants, or to any fiue of them: which Commissioners, or the greater part of them, which shall sit and meete, shall haue by vertue of this present Acte, full power and authoritie to heare, examine, order and decree all and euery such cause and causes concerning policies of Assurances, in a briefe and summarie course, as to their discretion shall seeme meete, without formalities of pleadings or proceedings.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That it shall be lawfull for the sayd Commissioners, as well to warne any of the parties to come before them, as also to examine vpon oath any witnesse that shall be produced, and to commit to prison without Bayle or Mainprise, any person that shall wilfully contemne or disobey their finall Orders or Decrees. And that the sayd Commissioners shall once euery weeke at the least meete, and sit vpon the execution of the sayde Commission, in the Office of the Assurances, or in some other conuenient publike place by them to be assigned. And that no person by vertue of this Act may claime or exact any fee, for any matter or cause concerning the execution of the sayd Commission.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That if any person shall be grieued by sentence or decree of the said Commissioners, that such person so grieued, may at any time within two moneths of the sayd decree so made, exhibite his bill into the high

high Court of Chancery, for the reexamination of such decree, So as euery person Complainant, before hee shall exhibite any such bill, doe either execute and satisfie the sayd sentence so awarded, or at the least lay downe In Deposito with the saide Commissioners, such summes of money as he shall be awarded to pay, and that vpon so doing, the sayd Complainant shall be enlarged of his imprisonment: And that the Lorde Chancellor, or Lord Keeper for the time being, shall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this Act, vpon euery complaint made (in order as aforesaid) to reuerse, or affirme euery such sentence or decree, according to equitie and conscience. And that the said Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper, in euery such suit brought before him as aforesaid, by such Assurers, and decreed against the sayd Assurers, shall award double costs to the partie assured.

Prouided neuertheless, That no Commissioner shal intermeddle in the execution of any such Commission, in any cause or matter of assurance, where himselfe shall be either a partie Assurer, or assured, in the same assurance which is brought in question. Nor that any Commissioner (other then the sayd Judge of the Admiraltie, & the Recorder of London) shall deale or proceed in the execution of any such Commission, before he haue taken his corporall oth before the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen of the Citie of London, to proceed vprightly and indifferently betweene partie and partie.

(*.*)

¶ An act for the more peaceable gouernment of the parts of Cumberland, Northumberland, Westmerland, and the Bishopricke of Durham.

The xiij. Chapter.



Forasmuch as now of late yeeres, very many of her Maiesties Subiects dwelling and inhabiting within the Counties of Cumberland, Northumberland, Westmerland, and the Bishopricke of Duresme, haue bene taken, some forth of their owne houses, and some in trauailing by the high way, or otherwise, and caried out of the same Counties, or to some other places within some of the sayd seuerall Counties as prisoners, and kept barbarously and cruelly, vntill they haue bene redeemed by great ransomes: and where now of late time there haue bene many incursions, roades, robberies, and burning and spoiling of Townes, Villages and houses within the sayd Counties, That diuers and sundrie of her Maiesties louing Subiects within the sayd Counties, and the inhabitants of diuers Townes there, haue bene inforced to pay a certaine rate of money, corne, cattell, or other consideration, commonly there called by the name of Blacke mayle, vnto diuers and sundrie inhabiting vpon or nere the Borders, being men of name, and friended and alied with diuers in those parts, who are commonly knowen to be great robbers and spoile takers within the sayd Counties, to the ende thereby to be by them freed, protected, and kept in safety from the danger of such as doe vsually robbe and steale in those parts: By reason whereof, many of the inhabitants thereabouts, being her Maiesties Tenants, or other good Subiects, are much impouerished, and theft & robberie much encreased, and the maintainers thereof greatly encouraged, and the seruice of those Borders and frontiers much weakened and decayed;

decayed, and diuers Townes thereabouts much dispeopled and layd waste, and her Maiesties owne reuenew greatly diminished: Which heinous and outragious misdemeanours there, cannot so well by the ordinary Officers of her Maiestie in those partes bee speedily preuented or suppressed, without further prouision of Lawe.

For remedie whereof, Bee it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That whosoeuer shall at any time hereafter, without good and lawfull warrant or authoritie, take any of her Maiesties Subiects against his or their will or willes, and carie them out of the same Counties, or to any other place within any of the sayd Counties, or detaine, force, or imprison him or them, as prisoners or against his or their willes, to ransome them, or to make a pray or spoile of his or their person or goods, vpon deadly feude or otherwise: Or whosoeuer shall be priuie, consenting, aiding, or assisting vnto any such taking, detaining, carying away, or procure the taking, detaining, or carying away of any such person or persons prisoners as aforesayd: Or whosoeuer shall take, receiue or carie, to the vse of himselfe, or wittingly to the vse of any other, any money, corne, cattell, or other consideration commonly called Blacke mayle, for the protecting or defending of him or them, or his or their lands, tenements, goods, or chattels, from such thefts, spoiles, and robberies as is aforesayd: Or whosoeuer shall giue any such money, corne, cattell, or other consideration called Blacke mayle, for such protection as is aforesayd, Or shall wilfully, and of malice burne or cause to bee burned, or ayde, procure, or consent to the burning of any Barne, or Stacke of corne or graine, within any the sayd Counties or places aforesayd, and shall bee of the sayd seuerall offences, or of any of them indicted, and lawfully conuicted, or shall stand mute, or shall challenge peremptorily aboue the number of twentie before the Iustices of Assises, Iustices of Gaole deliuerie, Iustices of Oyer and Terminer, or Iustices of Peace within any of the sayd Counties, at some of their generall Sessions within some of the sayd Counties to be holden, Shall be reputed, adiudged, and taken to bee as felons, and shall suffer paines of death, without any benefite of Clergie, Sanctuary, or abiuration, and shall forfeite as in case of felonie.

And where diuers and sundry persons within the sayd Counties, being indicted and outlawed for Murders, Robberies, Burglaries, or other Felonies, doe notwithstanding ordinarily resort and come to Markets, Faires, and other publike assemblies and meetings, and doe there conuerse, traffique, and trade with other her Maiesties subiects, and are entertained, and haue the priuiledge as men obedient to Lawes, and yet doe neuer yeeld themselues

ſelues to triall of Lawe, nor are apprehended, Whereby the ordinary proceeding of Lawe, and execution of iuſtice in thoſe partes, are growen now into very great contempt: Be it therefore likewiſe further enacted, That euery Clerke of the Peace within euery of the ſaid Counties, ſhal within the ſpace of two moneths next after any outlawry within any of the ſayd Counties, deliuer, or cauſe to be deliuered, by writing vnder his hand, the names of all and euery ſuch as are or ſhall be hereafter outlawed within their ſeuerall Counties, to all and euery the Shirifs of the ſaid ſeuerall Counties: And all and euery the ſaid Shirifs ſhall proclaime and publiſh them to be outlawed in their ſeuerall County courts, and in the citie of Carliol, the townes of Penreth and Cockermouth in the Countie of Cumberland, and in the Townes of Appulby and Kendall in the Countie of Weſtmerland, and in the Towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tyne in the County of the Towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tyne, and in the Townes of Morpeth, Alnewicke, and Heram in the Countie of Northumberland, and in the Citie of Dureſme, and Townes of Darlington, Biſhop Awcland, and Barnard caſtle within the ſayd Biſhoprycke of Dureſme, and in the Towne of Barwicke vpon Twede. And that the ſayd Shirifs hauing notice as aforeſayde, ſhall from time to time, once in the moneth, at their County court, proclaime euery of the ſayde perſons ſo outlawed or hereafter to be outlawed, vntill they ſhall yeeld their bodies to priſon. And likewiſe that the Mayors, Baylifs, Aldermen, or other chiefe Officers within the ſayd ſeuerall Cities and Townes, ſhall proclaime the like at euery Faire or Faires to be kept within the ſaid Cities or Townes, and once euery ſixe weekes at their Markets.

And be it alſo enacted, That if any perſon or perſons inhabiting within any the ſayde ſeuerall Counties, ſhall wittingly and willingly haue conference, talke, or in any ſort ſhall relieue, entertaine, or conferre with any ſuch perſon or perſons ſo outlawed or hereafter to be outlawed for any ſuch Murthers, Robberies, Burglaries, or other Felonies, hauing knowledge of the ſame Outlawries by reaſon of the ſame Proclamation or otherwiſe, and then ſhall not with conuenient ſpeed doe his beſt endeuour to take and arreſt any ſuch perſon or perſons ſo outlawed or to be outlawed, as is aforeſaid, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of ſixe moneths without Baile or Mainprize, and be bound with two ſufficient ſureties for his good behauiour, for the ſpace of one yeere after, before he be enlarged of his impriſonment.

And be it further enacted, That the Juſtices of Aſſize within any of the ſayd Counties, Juſtices of Gaole deliuery, Juſtices of Oyer and Terminer, or Juſtices of Peace within any of the ſayde Counties, at any of their Generall Seſſions, ſhall haue power

and

and authority by vertue of this Act, to enquire, heare and determine of the offences and defaults of the sayd Shirifs, Maiors, Bailifs, Aldermen, and other Officers, and of the Clerks of the Peace within the sayd Counties, and proceede against them by Information or Indictment, and punish them by fine, imprisonment, or otherwise, as they shall thinke fit.

Prouided alwayes, That this Act, nor any thing therein conteined, shall not extend to abbridge or impeach the iurisdiction or authority of any the Lords Wardens of any the Marches of England, for and anenst Scotland, Any thing in this present Act to the contrary notwithstanding.

An acte concerning the assize of Fewel.

The xiiij. Chapter.

WHereas in the Parliament holden at Westminster, in the seuenth yeere of King Edward the first, One Acte was made touching the assized Talewood, Billets and Faggots to bee spent in London and Westminster, the which assize were very meete and conuenient should bee kept in all places through this Realme, where such Talewood, Billets and Faggots are vsed to be spent: Neuertheless, the forfeiture conteined in the sayd Statute for euery Shide of Talewood, Billet, and Faggot, lacking the assize, being put to sale, is three shillings and foure pence, which penaltie is ouer heauie and extreame, considering the same dependeth vpon the fault of poore labouring men which doe cut, marke, and make the same many times without the knowledge or consent of the seller. For remedie whereof, be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That so much of the sayd Statute as concerneth the forfeiture of three shillings foure pence for euery Shide of Talewood, Billet or Faggot lacking the assize conteined therein, shall from henceforth be voyde and of none effect. And yet the assize for the said Talewoods,

Billet

Billet and Faggots shall still continue in force, not onely for London and Westminster, but also in all other Cities, Boroughs and Townes corporate of this Realme, where such Talewood, Billet and Faggots are accustomed to be solde.

And be it further enacted, That if any person or persons shall after the first day of May next nowe ensuing, bring any Talewood, Billet or Faggot to any Citie, Borough or Towne corporate within this Realme, there to be solde, or being brought, shall put the same to sale, neither being of the assize mentioned in the saide Statute made in the seuenth yeere of King Edward the first, or agreeing with the measures hereafter in this Acte limitted: That then vpon information thereof giuen to the Maior, Bayliffe, or other head Officer of the sayde Citie, Borough or Towne corporate, they shall haue power and authoritie to call before them fiue good and lawfull men of the sayd Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, and shall sweare them vpon their Corporall oathes, truely to enquire and present, whether all or any part of the sayde Talewood, Billet or Faggots bee of good and sufficient assize according to the saide Statute, and the limitation of assize herein conteined, or not. And if they shall present vpon their oathes, that any of the same Talewood, Billets or Faggots be not of such good and sufficient assize as abouesayde: That then the sayde Maior, Bayliffes, and other head Officers of the sayd Cities, Boroughs, and Townes corporate, by force of this Acte vpon their presentment, shall and may take such of the same Talewood, Billet and Faggots as be false sized, as forfeited, and shall deliuer the same vnto some Ouerseers for the poore in the sayde Cities, Boroughs, and Townes corporate, to be by them giuen and distributed to the poore there, according to their discretions from time to time, as often as such offences shall bee presented, in maner and forme abouesayde. And whereas in the sayde former Statute it was enacted and limitted, that euery Taleshide shall conteine in length foure foote besides the carffe, And euery Taleshide named one, should conteine in greatnesse within one foote of the middest, fifteene Inches about, and euery Taleshide named of two, to conteine in greatnesse within a foote of the middest, twentie and three Inches about, And euery Taleshide named of three, to conteine in greatnesse within one foote to the middest, twentie and eight Inches about, And euery Taleshide named of foure, to conteine in greatnesse within one foote of the middest, thirtie three Inches about, And euery Taleshide named of fiue, to conteine in greatnesse within one foote of the middest, thirtie eight Inches about, And euery Billet to conteine in length, three foote foure Inches, And euery Billet named a single, to conteine seuen Inches and a halfe about, And euery Billet named to be a Cast, to

conteine ten Inches about, And euery Billet named of two Cast, to conteine foureteene Inches about, And euery Faggot bend or sticke, to conteine in length three foote, And the Bond of euery such Faggot to bee of foure and twentie Inches about, besides the knot. In which Acte it was further enacted, that all Billets of two Cast should bee marked within sixe Inches of the midst thereof, and euery Billet of one Cast to bee marked onely within foure Inches of the end therof, as in the said Act of Parliament amongst diuers other clauses, articles and prouisions doeth and may appeare. And whereas diuers euill disposed persons euading from the true intent, good meaning and purpose of the said Act of Parliament, haue cunningly deuised by cleauing of Wood made, or to be marked for Talwood or Billet, and by stopping of Fagots with short sticks about the middest thereof, so to deceiue and abuse the Subiects of this Realme, as many times they sell the one halfe or little more for the whole, and yet so cunningly caried, that by the strickt Letter of the saide Statute they cannot bee comptrolled, by reason the sayde Statute vseth onely the word (About) and wanteth the worde (Round.) And whereas by the true intent of the sayde Statute, euery Bend of Faggot should be three foote, and the bond besides the knot foure and twenty Inches, the sayde euill disposed people doe not onely make the sayd Bends or Faggot sticks much shorter, but if any chance to bee of sufficient length, then onely one or two of those shall bee put in a Faggot, and the Bond filled vp with short sticks or Bends scarce one foote long, to the great dammage and deceipt of her Maiesties Subiects buying the same.

For auoyding of all which deceits for euer hereafter, and to auoyd all scruple, ambiguitie, or doubt hereafter to bee made of the saide Statute, or the true meaning thereof, And for that it must needs be permitted to cleaue great trees into Talwood or Billet, for conueniencie of vse: Bee it therefore (for explanation of the true intent of the said Statute) enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, That from and after the first day of May nowe nert comming, euery tall Shide marked of One, being round bodied, shall conteine sixteene Inches of assize in compasse, being of halfe round, nineteene Inches of assize about, being quarter cleft eighteene Inches and a halfe of assize about, And that euery Tall shide marked Two, being round bodied, shall conteine in compasse three and twentie Inches of assize about, being halfe round seuen and twentie Inches of assize about, being of quarter cleft sixe and twenty Inches of assize about, And euery Tal shide marked three, shall conteine in compasse about (being round) eight and twentie Inches of assize, being halfe rounde to conteine in compasse three and thirty Inches of assize, being of quarter Cleft two and thirtie

inches

inches of assize about, And euery Tall shide marked foure, to conteine in compasse (being round) three and thirtie inches of assize, being halfe round, nine and thirty inches of assize about, being of quarter cleft, eight and thirtie inches of assize about. And euery Tall shide marked fiue, shall conteine in compasse, being round, eight and thirty inches of assize about, being halfe round, foure and forty inches of assize about, and being quarter cleft, three and forty inches of assize about, All which to be measured about within sixe inches of the midst thereof, and to conteine the length limitted by the sayd Statute. And in all other formes or maner of cleauing of wood to be hereafter marked and sold for Talwood, which will not admit the former formes or maner of cleauing, nor any of these, to obserue the Letter of the sayd Statute of An. vij. Edward. vj. Cap. vij. And for the better vnderstanding of the intent of this Statute, Be it enacted by the authority aforesayd, That in euery one of these formes, the surplusage of compasse that shall happen betweene any two next measures, being aboue the one, and vnder the other, in euery kinde, shall be deemed, allowed, and taken to be for and to the benefit of the buyer, and not otherwise to be computable.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesayd, that euery Billet named a Single shal conteine in compasse, being round bodied, seuen inches and a halfe of assize, and no Singles to bee made or marked out of cleft wood. And euery Billet marked one, commonly called a Cast, to conteine in compasse about, eleuen inches of assize, being round, and being halfe round, to conteine in compasse thirteene inches of assize about, and being quarter cleft, to containe in compasse about twelue inches and an halfe: and euery Billet marked two, commonly called two Cast, to conteine in compasse about, being round, sixteene inches of assize, and being halfe round, to conteine in compasse about, nineteen inches of assize, and being of quarter cleft, to conteine in compasse about, eighteene inches and an halfe of assize: And in all other formes or maner of cleauing of Billet to be hereafter marked and sold for Billets, which will not admit the former formes or maner of cleauing, nor any of them, And touching the length of all the sayde Billet to obserue the letter of the sayd Statute of Anno vij. Edw. vj. Cap. vij.

And be it also enacted by the authority aforesayd, that all Faggots hereafter to be made and put to sale, shall conteine in compasse besides the knot of the bond, foure and twenty inches of assize, and euery Faggot sticke or bend within the sayd bond to conteine in length full three foot of assize or more, excepting onely one sticke or bend to be of one foot long, to stop or harden the binding thereof.

¶ An Acte for the leuying of Fines with proclamation, of Lands within the Countie of the Citie of Chester.

The xv. Chapter.

WHereas by an Acte made in the Parliament holden at Westminster by prorogation in the second yeere of the Reigne of our late Soueraigne Lorde of famous memorie, King Edward the sixt, intituled, An Act for Fines with Proclamations in the Countie Palatine of Chester, It was enacted that all Fines which at any time thereafter should be leuied or knowledged before the high Justice of the sayd King, or of his heires and successours of his County Palatine of Chester for the time being, of any Lands, Tenements, or other Hereditaments, lying and being within the sayd Countie Palatine of Chester, which should be openly read and proclaimed in such maner and forme as in and by the sayd Acte is particularly appointed, should be of like force, strength, and effect in the law, to all intents, constructions, and purposes, as Fines duely leuied with Proclamations before the sayd Kings Justices of his Common Pleas were. And forasmuch as the sayd Act doeth not extend to any Landes, Tenements, or other Hereditaments, lyingand being within the Countie of the Citie of Chester (the sayd Citie with the Suburbes and Hamlets thereof, and all the land within the precinct and circuit of the sayd Citie, Suburbs, and Hamlets, being long before, by our late Soueraigne Lord of famous memorie King Henry the seuenth, by his Highnesse Letters Patents, bearing date at Chester the first day of April, in the one and twentieth yere of his reigne, diuided, exempted, and in all things separated from the sayd Countie of Chester, and from thenceforth made and appointed to be a Countie by it selfe, and in it selfe distinct,

distinct, and separate from the sayd Countie of Chester) so that the inhabitants within the sayd Citie, and all others being Owners of lands within the Countie of the sayd Citie, haue no meanes to leuie any Fines of such their sayd landes in any of her Highnesse Courts of Record.

May it therefore please your most excellent Maiestie, the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons of this Realme in this present Parliament assembled, That it may be enacted by the authoritie of the same, That from henceforth it shall and may bee lawfull to and for all and euery person or persons whatsoeuer, vpon any originall Writ or Writs of Couenant, or any other originall Writ or Writs, whereupon Fines are or haue beene vsually leuied to be purchased out of her Highnesse Court of Exchequer, within the sayd Countie Palatine of Chester returnable before the Maior of the sayd Citie for the time being, in the Portmoot Court, to be holden within the sayd Citie, To leuie any Fine or Fines of any Landes, Tenements, or Hereditaments, lying or being within the sayd Countie of the sayd Citie of Chester before the Maior of the sayd Citie for the time being, in the sayd Portmoot Court, in such maner and forme, as Fines may be leuied by any Lawes or Statutes of this Realme, before the Queenes Maiesties high Justice of her Countie Palatine of Chester, of Lands within the same Countie Palatine. And that the Maior of the sayd City for the time being, shall from henceforth haue full power and authoritie to receiue and record all and euery such Fine and Fines. And that all and euery such Fine and Fines, which shall be so leuied, and which shall be openly read and proclaimed before the Maior of the sayd Citie for the time being, in the sayd Portmoot Court once at the same Court day, that the sayd Fine or Fines shalbe engrossed, and once at euery of the nine next Court dayes of Portmoot to be holden within the sayd Citie, before the Maior thereof for the time being, next after the leuying and engrossing of such Fine or Fines, shall be of like force, strength, and effect in the Law, to all intents, constructions and purposes, as Fines duely leuied with Proclamations, before her Maiesties sayd high Justice of her Countie Palatine of Chester, of Landes within the same Countie Palatine, are or ought to be of. And whereas also the Maior of the sayd Citie for the time being, hath bene euer heretofore, (for and during all the time whereof the memorie of man is not to the contrary) accustomed in all and euery common Recouery or Recoueries, suffered before him in the sayd Court of Portmoot in absence of the Tenant or Tenants, Vowchee or Vowchees in such Recouery or Recoueries to award and send forth of the sayde court, a Writ, processe or precept of Dedimus potestatem, in the name

of

of our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiesty that now is, and of her Highnesse Progenitors Kings and Queenes of England, for the time being, vnder the reste of the sayd Maior for the time being, and sealed with the Seale of his office, thereby authorising those to whom the same was directed, or some of them, to receiue warrants of Attorneys from such Tenant or Tenants, Vowchee or Vowchees, to such Attorney or Attorneys as the sayd Tenant or Tenants, Vouchee or Vouchees would in his or their place or places, constitute for him or them to appeare in the sayd Court, and to gaine or lose the sayd Landes, Tenements, or Hereditaments, in or by such Recouery or Recoueries, demanded or to be recouered.

Be it also enacted by the authority aforesayd, That vpon all and euery such originall Writ or Writs hereafter to be purchased out of her Highnesse sayd Court of Exchequer, as aforesayd, for the leuying of any fine or fines within the sayd City of Chester, the Maior of the sayd City, for the time being, shall for euer hereafter haue full power and authority to award and send forth such like Writ or Writs, Processe or Precepts of Dedimus potestatem, as is aforesayd, to any two or moe sufficient persons, authorizing them, or some of them, to receiue and take the acknowledgement of such person or persons, as shall be willing to leuy such fine or fines, and by reason of sickenesse, or other reasonable impediment, can not come in person before the sayd Maior, for the time being, to make such acknowledgement, and that all and euery such fine and fines, as vpon any such acknowledgement made and certified into the sayd Court of Portmoot, shall be hereafter engrossed, recorded, and proclaimed in such maner and forme as is formerly limited and appointed, before the Maior of the sayd City for the time being, in the sayd Court of Portmoot, shall be of like force and effect, to all intents, constructions and purposes, as if the same fine or fines had beene personally acknowledged before the sayd Maior, and ingrossed, recorded, and proclaimed in such maner and forme, as in and by this present Act is formerly limited, appointed, expressed and declared.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted, That fines to be leuied by vertue of this Act, shall be subiect to be reuersed, and may be reuersed vpon Writs of Errour to be sued and prosecuted before the sayd high Justice of the sayd County Palatine of Chester, as other iudgements giuen by the sayd Maior in the sayd Portmoot Court may be and haue vsed to be, if there shall be found errour in the same fine or fines.

An Act for the reedifying, repairing and mainteining of two Bridges ouer the riuer of Eden, nere the Citie of Carliel in Cumberland.

The xvj. Chapter.

WHereas by an Acte made in the two and twentieth yeere of king Henrie the eight, it was enacted that all decayed Bridges being without Citie or Towne corporate should bee repaired at the costs and charges of the inhabitants of the Shire or Riding, within the which the sayd Bridges decayed should happen to be: and if it be within any Citie or Towne corporate, then by the inhabitants of euery such Citie or Towne corporate, wherein such Bridges shall happen to be. And whereas there is two great Bridges of timber, the one called Eden Bridge, and the other Prestbecke Bridge, standing ouer the riuer of Eden, both of the sayd Bridges being nigh adioyning to the sayd Citie of Carliel, and not belonging thereto, yet neuertheless are most necessary and behouefull for the common vse and passage of your Maiesties Subiects in those parts towards the borders of England, against Scotland, as also for carriage and conuoy of such munition and forces as are sent into those North parts for the necessary defence thereof (without the which no passage is there to be had) the one of the sayd Bridges, called Eden Bridge, being now of late fallen downe and vtterly ruined, and the sayd other Bridge, called Prestbecke, in great decay, as that the same can not be reedified nor repaired by the poore inhabitants neere the same, by reason of their extreme pouerties and ruined estate, without the generall aide of the sayd Countie of Cumberland.

Be it therefore enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, that the sayd Shire or Countie of Cumberland shall be charged & stand chargeable, for the erecting, maintaining, repairing,

ring, amending and new making of the said Bridges, when and as often as need shall require, and that for the assessement, rating, collection, gathering, and imploying of such workes, summe and summes of money, as from time to time shall bee needfull for the building and repairing of the saide Bridges, such forme and order shalbe obserued in all things by and through the said Countie, as is appointed by the foresaide Act made in the two and twentieth yeere of King Henry the eight, to be obserued for the repairing and amending of Bridges in seuerall Ridings in like cases.

Prouided alwayes, that this Acte or any thing therein contained, shall not extend to giue power or authoritie to the Justices of Peace in the sayd County of Cumberland, to charge any the inhabitants of the Lordship of Myllam within the saide Countie, (that are already, and time out of minde haue bene bound to amend, repaire, or reedifie the Bridges vpon and ouer the Riuers and streames in the saide Lordship at their owne charges) with any contribution towards the repairing or reedifying of the Bridges called Eden Bridge and Prestbecke Bridge aforesaid.

God saue the Queene.

Anno xliij. Reginæ Elizabethæ.

¶ An Acte for confirmation of the Subsidies granted by *the Clergie*.

WHere the Prelates and Clergie of the Prouince of Canterburie, haue for certaine considerations, louingly and liberally giuen and granted to the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, foure Subsidies of foure shillings in the pound, to bee taken and leuied of all and singular their promotions Spirituall within the same Prouince, at such dayes and times, and in such certaine maner and forme, and with such exceptions and prouisions, as bee specified and declared in a certaine Instrument by them thereof made and deliuered to the Queenes Highnesse, vnder the Seale of the most Reuerend Father in God, Iohn nowe Archbishop of Canterbury, and Primate of all England, which Instrument is now exhibited in this present Parliament to be ratified and confirmed: The tenour whereof ensueth in these wordes.

ILlustrissimæ & serenissimæ in Christo Principi, & Dominæ nostræ clementissimæ, Dominæ Elizabethæ, Dei gratia Angliæ, Franciæ & Hiberniæ Reginæ, fidei defensori, &c. Iohannes Diuina prouidentia Cantuarienſis Archiepiscopus, totius Angliæ Primas & Metropolitanus, omnimodam obedientiam & subiectionem, ac fœlicitatem, & salutem in eo per quem Reges regnant, & Principes dominantur. Vestræ serenissimæ Regiæ sublimitati per præsens publicum Instrumentum, siue has literas nostras testimoniales significamus & notum facimus, quod Prælati & Clerus nostræ Cantuarienſis prouinciæ, in sacra Synodo prouinciali siue conuocatione, vigore & authoritate Breuis Regij vestri

in ea parte nobis directi, in domo capitulari Eccleſiæ veſtræ Cathedralis ſancti Pauli London. viceſimo octauo die menſis Octobris, Anno Domini milleſimo ſexcenteſimo primo, iam currente inchoata & celebrata, ac de die in diem & loco in locum vſque ad & in decimum octauum diem præſentis menſis Nouembris continuata & prorogata in Eccleſia Collegiata diui Petri Weſtm. legitimè congregati pro quibuſdam magnis, arduis & vrgentibus cauſis per nos eis propoſitis, ac inter eos matura deliberatione ponderatis, pro defenſione regnorum & dominiorum veſtrorum, nec non & pro eorum erga veſtram Regiam ſublimitatem officio, quatuor vltronea, ac ſpontanea & voluntaria ſubſidia veſtræ Regiæ munificentiæ vnanimi eorum conſenſu & aſſenſu dederunt & conceſſerunt, prout tenore præſentis publici inſtrumenti (ſeriem conceſsionis huiuſmodi in ſe continnetis) pleniùs liquet & apparet: humiliter & obnixè veſtræ Regiæ Maieſtati ſupplicantes, quatenus hęc eorum quatuor ſubſidia pro veſtra ſolita clementia benignè accipiatis, ac benè conſulere gratioſè dignemini. Tenor verò dictæ conceſsionis de verbo in verbum ſequitur, & eſt talis.

Moſt excellent and moſt gracious Souereigne, your Maieſties moſt humble Subiects the Prelates and Clergy of the Prouince of Canterbury, called together by your Higneſſe authoritie, and nowe lawfully aſſembled and met together in a Conuocation or Synode, acknowledging themſelues of all other your loyall Subiects moſt bounden, and yet of all other leaſt able to doe your Maieſtie that acceptable ſeruice, which they are willing to doe; haue neuertheleſſe by your gracious fauour entred into a due conſideration, by what meanes, in this generall inclination of all ſorts of your louing Subiects, they might beſt declare their deuotions and dueties to your Highneſſe. Wherein, though they finde no better meanes in themſelues to further & aduance your Royall Eſtate, then by the diligent diſcharge of their function, that is, by their earneſt prayers vnto God for your Maieſties peaceable and proſperous Raigne, with long and happie life, and by their faithfull inſtruction of your people in their ſubiection and allegiance: Yet, remembring on the one ſide, the number and importance of thoſe benefits which your Maieſties wiſe and godly gouernement hath yeelded to all degrees and ſorts, and in a ſpeciall maner vnto them: (for who hath, or ſhould haue a liuelier ſenſe, or better remembrance of your Maieſties Princely courage

rage and constancie in aduancing and protecting the free profession of the Gospel, within and without your Maiesties Dominions, against so many and so mighty Aduersaries thereof, or of your most Christian care to mainteine peace within your Kingdome, and amongst your people, then your Clergie?) And on the other side, considering that for the procuring and continuing of these inestimable benefits vnto vs, your Maiesties most sacred Person hath bene often in hazard and danger, your Crowne and dignitie maliciously enuied and vndermined, your Kingdomes and Dominions troubled, and inuaded, your Royall treasure much wasted, the reuenues of your Crowne greatly diminished, your Subiects (sauing in cases of extreme necessitie) graciously spared and forborne; And that at this present an Armie of Spaniards, the implacable enemies of your Realme, haue with great violence entred into some part of your Maiesties kingdom of Ireland, whēce without great and excessiue charges they will not bee expulsed: Wherefore your said Prelates and Cleargie haue thought it their dueties, besides their continuall intercession vnto God for your Highnesse prosperitie and safetie, to offer vnto your Maiestie some such ayde and contribution of money towards the supportation of your charges, as they are perswaded the present expelling of this proud attempt of the Spaniards, and other your Maiesties most waighty and princely affaires, doe necessarily and speedily require.

May it therefore please your most excellent Maiestie to vnderstand, that your saide Prelates and Cleargie, with one vniforme consent, accord, and agreement, haue giuen and granted, and by these presents doe giue and graunt to your Highnesse, your heires and successors, foure whole and entire Subsidies in maner and forme following.

That is to say, that euery Archbishop, Bishop, Deane, Archdeacon, Prouost, Master of Colledge, Prebendary, Parson, and Vicar, and euery other person and persons, of whatsoeuer name and degree hee or they be within the prouince of Canterburie, hauing and enioying any Spirituall promotion, or other Temporall possession to the same Spirituall promotion annexed, nowe not diuided or separated by Act of Parliament or otherwise from the possession of the Cleargie, shall pay to your Highnesse, your heires and successours, for euery pound that hee may yeerely dispende by reason of the said Spirituall promotion, the summe of foure shillings for euery of the sayd foure Subsidies. And for the true and certaine value of all the promotions and euery of them, whereof the payments of these foure Subsidies shall bee made, the rate, taxation, valuation, and estimation now remayning of record in your Maiesties Court of Exchequer, for the payment of a perpe-

tuall Diſme or Tenth graunted vnto your Maieſties moſt noble father, in the ſixe and twentieth yeere of his reigne, concerning ſuch promotions as now be in the poſſeſſion of the Cleargie, ſhall onely be followed and obſerued, without making any valuation, rate, taxation or eſtimation, other then in the ſayd Record is compriſed.

Prouided alwayes, that foraſmuch as the tenth part of the ſayde rate and valuation before mentioned, is yeerely payed to your Highneſſe for the ſayd perpetuall Diſme, ſo as there remaineth onely nine parts yeerely to the Incumbent cleare: Theſe foure Subſidies of foure ſhillings the pound, ſhall be vnderſtanded and meant onely of euery full pound of the ſayd nine parts, and of no more.

And your Prelates and Cleargie doe alſo grant, that theſe foure Subſidies of foure ſhillings of the full pound, of the nine parts of the yeerely value of euery Spirituall promotion aforeſayd within the ſayd prouince tared as is aforeſayd, ſhalbe payd to your Maieſtie, your heires and ſucceſſours, in maner and forme following: That is to ſay, The whole payment of the firſt of theſe foure Subſidies, to be due at and vpon the ſixe & twentieth day of March now next enſuing, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand ſixe hundreth and two. And the firſt payment and moitie of the ſecond of the ſayd foure Subſidies, to be due at and vpon the ſixe and twentieth day of March, which ſhall be in the yere of our Lord God, one thouſand ſixe hundreth and three. And the firſt payment and moitie of the third of theſe foure Subſidies, to bee due at and vpon the ſecond day of October, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand ſixe hundreth and three. And the ſecond payment and moitie of the third of the ſayd foure Subſidies, to be due at and vpon the ſixe and twentieth day of March, which ſhall be in the yere of our Lord God, one thouſand ſixe hundreth and foure. And the firſt payment and moitie of the fourth of theſe foure Subſidies, to be due at and vpon the ſecond day of October, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand ſixe hundreth and foure. And the ſecond payment and moitie of the fourth of theſe foure Subſidies to bee due at and vpon the ſixe and twentieth day of March, which ſhall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand ſixe hundreth and fiue, to be deliuered and payd by ſuch perſon and perſons as in this preſent grant ſhall be appointed to haue the collection therof, to the Lord high Treaſurer, or vnder Treaſurer of England for the time being, or to ſuch

such person or persons, and in such place or places as shall please your Highnesse to appoint to be payed, videlicet, the whole payment of the first of the sayd foure Subsidies, which shalbe due the fixe and twentieth day of March next ensuing, to be made at or before the fixe and twentieth day of April then next and immediatly following. And the first payment of euery of the other three Subsidies which shall be due vpon the second day of October, as aforesayde, to be made at or before the last returne of Hillarie Terme next following euery of the aforesayd dayes, when the said payments and moities shall be due. And the second payment of euery of the sayd three Subsidies, which shall be due vpon the fixe and twentieth day of March, as aforesayd, to be made at or before the last returne of Trinitie Terme next following euery of the aforesayd dayes when the sayd payments and moities shall be due, without paying any thing to the Receiuer, or to any other Officer or persons to be assigned for the receit thereof, for any acquittance or other discharge, vpon any such payment or receit of the sayde Subsidies, or any part thereof to be giuen and deliuered but only foure pence, and that to the Clerke for the writing of the same acquittance or discharge for euery of the same payments.

Prouided alwayes, that no person that is or hereafter shall be promoted to any benefice or spirituall promotion, and hath compounded, or shall compound with your Maiestie, your heires or successors, for the first fruits of the same, from the fixe and twentieth day of March last past, viz in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fixe hundred and one, and on this side the fixe and twentieth day of March, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand fixe hundred and two, shalbe contributary or charged for the same benefice or promotion to your Highnesse, your heires or successors, with any part of the first of the sayd foure Subsidies. And that no person which hereafter shalbe promoted to any benefice or spirituall promotion, and shall compound with your Maiesty, your heires or successours for the first fruits of the same, from the fixe and twentieth day of March, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fix hundred and two, and on this side the fixe and twentieth day of March, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fix hundred and fiue, shalbe contributary or charged for the same benefice or promotion to your Highnesse, your heires or successours, with any part of the other three Subsidies, during the first yeere after the time of any such compounding for his first fruits.

Item, your Highnesse sayd Prelates and Clergy also doe grant that euery Priest and other Ecclesiasticall person hauing any pension payable by your Maiesty, your heires or successours, by reason of the dissolution of the late Monasteries, Colledges, free

Chappels, Chanteries, Guildes and Hospitals, or of any other Spirituall dignitie or Corporation now dissolued within the said Prouince of Canterbury, shal like wise pay to your Highnesse, your heires and successors, foure shillings of euery pound of the saide pensions vpon the sixe and twentieth day of March, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand sixe hundred and two, and thencefoorth two shillings of euery pound of the said pensions at such dayes and times as the moities of euery of the other three Subsidies are to bee payed. And that for the sure payment thereof, deduction and detention of the same shall be made in the hands of the payers of the saide pensions, after the rate of foure shillings of the pound, vpon the sixe and twentieth day of March, in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand sixe hundred and two, and thencefoorth after the rate of two shillings of the pound at such dayes and times yeerely, as the moitie of euery of the other three Subsidies are to be payed, to bee accompted for and answered to your Maiesties vse, by your Highnesse receiuers and Officers deputed for the payment of such pensions in their seuerall accompts, within the which allowance shalbe giuen them for their payment of euery such pensions liable to the seuerall payments of the saide foure Subsidies.

Item, your saide Prelates and Clergie doe graunt, that euery Priest, Deacon or Minister, not chargeable by the former part of this Grant, receiuing any Stipend for the exercising or executing of any part of Ecclesiasticall function, or administration of the word or Sacraments in any place, as well exempt as not exempt, being no perpetuitie, after the rate of tenne pounds or aboue, and vnder the summe of fifteene pounds by the yeere within the sayd Prouince, shall pay to the vse of your Highnesse, your heires and successors for the first of these Subsidies, as before, thirteene shillings foure pence, at such times and to such persons as the sayde first Subsidie is to be payed: And at euery of the dayes appointed by this present Grant, for the payment of the moities of the other three Subsidies, sixe shillings eight pence, at such times and to such persons, as the sayd moities of the three Subsidies are to be payed. And that euery Priest, Deacon or Minister, not chargeable as is aforesaid, and receiuing any stipend for the exercising or executing of any part of Ecclesiasticall function, or administration of the word or Sacraments, in any place, as well exempt as not exempt, being no perpetuitie after the rate of fifteene pound by the yeere or aboue, within the saide Prouince, shall pay vnto your Highnesse, your heires and successors for the first of these foure Subsidies, twentie shillings, at such times and to such persons as the sayde first Subsidie is to be payed: And at euery of the dayes appointed by this present Grant, for the payment of the

mities

moities of the other three Subsidies, ten shillings, at such times and to such persons, as the said moities of the said three Subsidies are to be payed, to be leuied in such sort as is hereafter specified for the Subsidies of the residue of the Clergie: And for default of paiment by the saide persons receiuing Stipend as is aforesaid, that euery Parson, Vicar, or other Spirituall or Temporall person, Proprietarie or Farmour, or any other hiring, entertayning, or paying any of the sayd Priests, Deacons or Ministers, to serue or administer in any place the word and Sacraments, as is aforesayd, shalbe answerable and charged, for, and with the payment of the said seuerall summes of thirteene shillings and foure pence, sixe shillings and eight pence, xx.s. and x.s. for the said Priest, Deacon, & Minister, at euery of the saide times of paiment of the saide foure Subsidies as is aforesayd, and shall and may make retention of his and their stipend and wages quarterly of so much as the said Priests, Deacons and Ministers be charged with by this present grant, for euery of the said foure Subsidies.

Item, your saide Prelates and Clergie doe graunt that euery Archbishop, Bishop, and (the See being voyde) euery Deane and Chapter of that See voyd, and none other person or persons shall be Collectors of these Subsidies within their proper Diocesse, during the time of the payment appointed for the foure Subsidies, other then of the pensionaries aforesaid: and that the said Archbishop, Bishop, or (the See being voyde) the Deane and Chapter shall certifie into your Maiesties Court of Exchequer vnder their seales, the names and surnames of all such stipendary Priestes, Deacons, and Ministers within their Diocesse, as be chargeable by this Act, at, or before the seuerall returnes aforesayd, during the time of the payment of the said foure Subsidies: and those stipendarie Priests, Deacons and Ministers onely shall be reputed and taken to be chargeable by this Acte, which shall be in such sort certified, vnlesse within three yeeres next after such certificate exhibited, it shalbe iustly prooued, that some are omitted, that ought therein to haue bene certified. And in this case, such and so many other stipendary Priests, Deacons and Ministers shalbe likewise accompted chargeable by this Act, as within the said three yeeres shalbe found to haue bene omitted.

And your said Prelates and Cleargie doe most humbly beseech your Maiestie, that it may be enacted by your Maiestie, and your high Court of Parliament, (for the speedy payment of the sayd foure Subsidies, and to auoyd delayes thereof) that when and as often as any Collector or Collectors chargeable with the collection of these Subsidies, or of any part of them, or their, or any of their vndercollector or vndercollectors, deputie or deputies of any of them, shall offer the payment of them, or of any part of them to

the

the vse of your Maiestie, your heires or successours, to any person or persons appointed to receiue the same by your Highnesse, or by the Lord high Treasurer, that the sayd person or persons so appointed, shall within foure dayes next after such appointment, receiue, or cause to be receiued the money so offered to be payd, without any further delay, and deliuer one sufficient bill, testifying the receit thereof, to the sayd collector, or his vndercollector or deputy vpon euery such particular payment: And that euery such Auditor as is or shall be appointed to take or receiue the account of any such Collector or Collectors, or their seuerall vndercollectors or deputies, shall within sixe dayes next after request to him to bee made, truely and indifferently take the sayd account, and make allowance as by this Grant is appointed, vpon paine that euery such person or persons appointed to receiue the same summe or summes of money so offered, and euery such Auditor shall lose and forfeit for euery default or delay to be made to the Collector or Collectors, vndercollector or vndercollectors, deputie or deputies, so offering to make payment or account, as is aforesayd, the summe of x.li. of lawfull money of England, the one moitie thereof to be to your Maiestie, your heires and successors, and the other moitie to the sayd Collector or Collectors, vndercollector or vndercollectors, deputie or deputies, so grieued, the same to be paid vpon complaint to be made to the sayd Lord Treasurer, Undertreasurer, or to the Lord chiefe Baron of your Maiesties Court of Exchequer, who vpon such complaint shall presently examine the matter, and finding default, shall commit the offender to Ward, there to remaine vntill he shall haue payed the sayd seueral summes so forfeited.

And for better leuying & recouering of these foure Subsidies, your sayd Prelates and Clergie doe likewise most humbly beseech your Maiestie, that it may be enacted by your Maiestie and your sayd high Court of Parliament, in maner and forme following: (that is to say) that euery Collector of the sayd Subsidies, and of euery part and parcell of them, and their lawfull vndercollector or vndercollectors, deputie or deputies, may haue full power and authoritie to vse all such wayes, and meanes, and processe, as be prescribed in the Acte of perpetuall disme for the collection and leuying thereof, and may make account of the same before the Lord hie Treasurer or vndertreasurer of England for the time being, or any other officer by your Highnes or your Court of Exchequer to be appointed for the same, and in such place as your Maiestie shall likewise assigne, in such wise and after such forme onely as the sayd Archbishop and Bishops bee nowe charged to make account for the sayd perpetuall Dismes and Tenth: whereby is meant that the lacke and default of payment, of, and for any Spirituall

rituall promot ion or promotions, shall onely charge such Incumbent or Incumbents, and such others as bee bound to pay the same. And that the Archbishop, Bishop, Deane and Chapter, gathering that which they can receiue, and making payment thereof, shall for the rest not by them receiued, be discharged by their Certificate to be made vnto your Highnesse Court of Exchequer for the whole payment of the first Subsidie, at or before the twentie sixe day of Aprill, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand sixe hundreth and two. And for the first payments of euery of the other three Subsidies, at or before the last returne of Hillarie Terme immediatly following the seuerall dayes appointed for the said first payments to be due, and for the second paiments of euery of the sayd three Subsidies, at or before the last returne of Trinitie Terme immediatly following the seuerall dayes appointed for the said second payments to be due, and that sixe pence of euery pound wherewith the Collectour shall be charged in his account, clearely to be payd into the receit of your Maiesties Exchequer, or into such other place as shall please your Highnesse to appoint, shall be allowed to the sayd Collectour vpon his account for the same at euery of the aforesaid seuerall times of paiment for the charges of the sayd Collection, portage, safe conueying and paying of the sayd Subsidies.

And moreouer, that it may be enacted likewise, that after any payment of the sayd Subsidies shall be once due by vertue of this graunt, if any Incumbent of any Benefice, or promotion Spirituall charged to the payment of any of the sayd Subsidies or any part thereof, being at any time after that the same payment shall be due, lawfully monished, either personally, or at his Dignitie, Stall, Church, or Mansion house, by the Archbishop or Bishop of the Diocesse, or his Undercollector or Undercollectors, Deputie or Deputies, or the Deane and Chapter (the See being void) or by any of their Undercollector or Undercollectors, Deputie or Deputies, authorized in that behalfe to appeare by himselfe or his Deputie, at a certaine day and place of conuenient distance to the sayd Incumbent then to be signified and prefixed, and then and there to pay such part of the sayd Subsidies of his Benefice or promotion Spirituall or the whole, as then by vertue of this grant shall be due, do not either at the same day and place so to him signified and prefixed, truely content and pay, or cause to be contented and payed such payments of the sayd Subsidies, as then by him shall be due to be payed vnto the same Archbishop or Bishop, or to his Undercollector or Undercollectors, Deputie or Deputies, or to the Deane and Chapter of any See being void, or to their Undercollector or Undercollectors, Deputie or Deputies, or to one of them, shewing sufficient deputation from the said Archbishop, Bi-

shop,

shop, or Deane and Chapter, vnder his or their seale in that behalfe, being ready at the sayd day and place so signified and prefixed, to receiue any payment of the said Subsidies then due, and openly demanding the same, or else pay the first whole Subsidie appointed by this grant to be due the sixe and twenty day of March, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand six hundreth and two, within fifteene dayes after any such prefixed day at the furthest, and euery of the moyties of the three other Subsidies giuen by this graunt, within fiftie dayes next after any such prefixed dayes of warning at the furthest (so that open demaund be made of the said payments of the said Subsidies, in, and at the said place and day before prefixed) That then euery Incumbent so making default of any paiment due from him for any of the said Subsidies, after such default thereof certified into your Maiesties Exchequer in writing, vnder the seale and hand writing of any Archbishop or Bishop, or the common seale of the Deane and Chapter, (the See being voyd) charged with the Collection of the same Subsidies, so that the said certificate shall be made according to the forme hereafter expressed, and exhibited into your Maiesties saide Court of Exchequer for the whole payment of the first Subsidie, at or before the sixe and twentieth day of Aprill, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God one thousand sixe hundreth and two. And for the first paiment of euery of the other three Subsidies, at or before the last returnes of Hillary Terme immediatly following the seuerall dayes appointed for the said first payments to be due: And for the second payments of euery of the said three Subsidies, at or before the last returnes of Trinitie Terme immediatly following the seuerall dayes appointed for the said second payments to be due, shall forfeit and lose vnto your Maiestie, your heires and successors, all the profits which of that onely dignitie, benefice or promotion, for the which hee maketh such default of payment, and whereof such certificate shall be made shall come, grow, and arise vnto him (ouer and aboue the charges of seruing the Cure) in one whole yeere next after such Certificate made and deliuered vnto your Highnesse Court of Exchequer, and there admitted in case the same Incumbent shall so long liue: And that euery such Certificate of any such default of payment shalbe made according to the tenor and effect ensuing (mutatis mutandis.)

Honorabilibus & egregijs viris Domino Thesaurario & Baronibus de Scaccario Illustrissimæ Dominæ nostræ, Dominæ Elizabethæ, Dei gratia, Angliæ, Franciæ, & Hiberniæ Reginę, fidei defensoris, &c.

Vester humilis I. permissione diuina L. Episcopus, authoritate

ritate & vigore cuiuſdam actus parliamenti, annis regni dictæ dominæ Reginæ quadrageſimo tertio & quadrageſimo quarto editi & prouiſi ad colligendum & leuandum Subſidia eidem dominæ Reginæ in eodem Parliamento per Prę-latos & Clerum Cantuarien. prouinciæ conceſſa, viz. pro ſolutione vnius integri Subſidij ſoluend. viceſimo ſexto die Martij vltimo præterito infra Diœceſim noſtram L. deputatus & authorizatus, omnimodam reuerentiam tantis viris debitam cum honore : Veſtris reuerentijs harum ſerie annuncio & certifico me prędatum Epiſcopum modo quo præfertur deputat. & authorizat. ſufficienter, & cum omni diligentia requiſiuiſſe per N. O. Subcollectorem ſeu deputatum meum in hac parte, de quouis beneficio & promotione eccleſiaſtica in quadam Schedula prędentibus annexa ſpecificatis, ſummas dicti Subſidij pro dictis beneficijs & promotionibus debitas pro ſolutione dicti integri Subſidij debiti & ſoluend. dicto viceſimo ſexto die Martij vltimo præterito, prout in eadem Schedula præſentibus annex. plenius liquet & apparet. Sed dictas ſummas ex cauſis in eadem ſchedula allegatis recipere non potui. In cuius rei teſtimonium Sigillum meum præſentibus appoſui. Dat. die menſis Anno Dom.

The ſoꝛme of which ſchedule aboue mentioned enſueth.

Ciuitas L. vel Decanatus de H. A.B. rector vel vicarius ibidem monitus fuit apud prędict. die vltimo præterito, per N. O. ſubcollectorem ſeu deputatum meum ad ſoluendum apud Eccleſiam de L. in Com. R. die prox. ſeq. ſolutionem, ſiue illam partem Subſidij per ipſum debitam viceſimo ſexto die Martij vltimo præterito pro promotione ſua prędicta : Sed prędictus A.B. nec apud Eccleſiam de L. prædictam eodem die nec alibi per quindecem dies poſtea ſummam per ipſum debitam (vt præfertur) ſoluit vel ſatisfecit, neque dictam ſummam de proficuis dictæ promotionis nec de bonis & catallis dicti A.B. aliquo modo leuare ſiue recipere potui.

Prouided alwayes, that if any person or Incumbent chargeable by this Acte or graunt to any payment of these foure Subsidies, shall proffer or tender payment of any summe due to the Archbishop or Bishop, or to the Deane and Chapiter where the See is voyde, or to any vndercollector or vndercollectors, deputie, or deputies, of any Archbishop, Bishop, or Deane and Chapiter aforesaide, at any time before the certificate exhibited into the Exchequer as is aforesaide, that then notwithstanding the certificate made as is aforesaid against any such person, the said Incumbent or person against whom the certificate was so made, shall and may auerre the offer or tender of his payment as is aforesaide, and of the same shall bee tried, either by sufficient witnesses before the Lord Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer, or by the triall of twelue men, vpon any issue thereupon to bee ioyned betwixt the said Incumbent, and any other person or persons, that hee or any for him, did offer or tender payment of the summe due as aforesaid: That then euery such Incumbent shall haue and enioy his promotion or promotions stil without forfeiture, or losing to your Maiestie your heires or successours any the profits thereof, and as though no certificate or default of such paiment had bene made or exhibited, any thing in this present grant or Act to the contrary notwithstanding.

And further that it may be enacted likewise, that euery Archbishop, and Bishop, and Deane and Chapiter of euery See vacant, and other persons chargeable to and with the collection of these Subsidies within the saide Prouince of Canterbury, shall and may haue vpon euery payment of the same Subsidies made to the Lord high Treasurer or Undertreasurer of England for the time being, or to such other person or persons, in place and places, to whom and where it shall please your Highnesse or your Court of Exchequer to appoint for the receipt thereof at euery of the aforesaide times of payment, a sufficient acquittance, discharge, or Quietus est in writing of the aforesaide Lord high Treasurour or vndertreasuror, or of such other person or persons as either your Highnes, or your said Court of Exchequer shall assigne for the receit thereof, or as heretofore in the like cases it hath bene accustomed, the same acquittance, discharge, or Quietus est witnessing the receipt of so much of the same summe of the said Subsidies as shall be so receiued, and euery such acquittance, discharge, or Quietus est in writing, subscribed with the name or names of the Lord high Treasuror, or Undertreasuror for the time being, or of such Auditor, or other person or persons as it shall please your Highnesse or your sayd Court of Exchequer to appoint for the same receipt, or of such others as heretofore in like cases it hath bene vsed, shall and may be good and effectuall in the Lawe, and bee also

alſo as ſufficient a diſcharge to all and euery of the ſayde Collectours, to all ſuch intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, as if the ſame were made by Acte of Parliament, And that euery of the ſayd Collectours, ſhall pay but onely thꝛee ſhillings foure pence foꝛ euery generall and finall acquittance, diſcharge, oꝛ Quietus eſt foꝛ euery payment of the ſayd foure Subſidies. And if anie perſon ſo aſſigned ſhall refuſe, oꝛ delay to make ſuch a generall oꝛ finall acquittance, diſcharge, oꝛ Quietus eſt foꝛ any paiment of the ſayd foure Subſidies, oꝛ ſhall require and take foꝛ the ſame any moꝛe then thꝛee ſhillings foure pence: Oꝛ if any other Officer of the Exchequer ſhall require and take of any Collectour oꝛ Collectours, oꝛ of his oꝛ their vndercollectour oꝛ vndercollectours, deputie, oꝛ deputies, in reſpect of the Collection, paiment, oꝛ accompt of the ſayd Subſidies, oꝛ any part thereof, oꝛ foꝛ expedition, oꝛ foꝛ any other cauſe, oꝛ pꝛetence whatſoeuer concerning the ſame any fees oꝛ ſummes of money, other then are befoꝛe in this pꝛeſent grant expꝛeſſy allowed vnto them, ſhall foꝛfeit the ſumme of ten pounds of lawfull money of England, to be payed and recouered in like manner and to the ſame vſes as is beſoꝛe limitted and expꝛeſſed in this Statute touching the like foꝛfeitures of Receiuers and Auditoꝛs: And alſo that euery particular acquittance, which vpon any paiment of the ſayd Subſidies ſhall be made by any Collectour oꝛ Collectours of the ſame Subſidies, oꝛ of any paiment of them, oꝛ by his oꝛ their vndercollectour oꝛ vndercollectoꝛs, deputie, oꝛ deputies, in that behalfe, to any Incumbent of any Benefice oꝛ pꝛomotion ſpirituall, oꝛ to any perſon oꝛ perſons contributoꝛie and chargeable to and with the ſame Subſidies, oꝛ any part of payment of them, ſhall be good and effectuall in Law, and a full and ſufficient diſcharge to euery ſuch Incumbent and other perſon, and his Benefice and pꝛomotion ſpirituall, of and foꝛ all ſuch ſumme and ſummes of money as by the ſame acquittance ſhall be acknowledged to bee receiued in reſpect of the ſame Benefice oꝛ pꝛomotion Spirituall foꝛ any paiment oꝛ any part of the ſame Subſidies: and that none acquittance of any other perſon oꝛ perſons made beſoꝛe ſuch Certificate, ſhall in any wiſe diſcharge any perſon oꝛ pꝛomotion foꝛ any part oꝛ paiment of his ſayd Subſidies, noꝛ of any paine, penaltie oꝛ foꝛfeiture ſpecified in this grant. And to the intent it may be knowen to the Court of Exchequer, who be the vndercollectoꝛ oꝛ vndercollectoꝛs, Deputy oꝛ Deputies, of euery ſuch Archbiſhop, Biſhop, oꝛ Deane and Chapiter authoꝛized to receiue the ſame, and to make acquittance thereof, euery Archbiſhop, Biſhop, and Deane and Chapiter of any See being voide, ſhall yeerely with the Certificate of the names of the Stipendarie Pꝛieſts and Deacons, certifie the

names of euery the vndercollectors or Deputies to be appointed as is aforesayd.

Prouided alwayes, that no Collector of these Subsidies or of any part of them, shall vse any Processe or compulsory meanes, or exact any fees or summes of money for the same, or otherwise, of any person for not paying the sayd Subsidies or any part thereof, at such certaine day and place, as shall be by the Collector, or his vndercollector or deputie prefixed, in case the sayd person shall tender the same vnto the Collector or his vndercollector or Deputie within twentie dayes next after such prefixed day. And that the sayd Collectors shall not by themselues or any others, take of any person for the receipt of any seuerall paiment of the sayd Subsidies, and for his acquittance therupon, any more then foure pence, by any colour or pretext whatsoeuer.

Prouided alwayes, that no Spirituall promotions, or any lands, possessions, or reuenues annexed to the same, being charged by this grant of the Prouince of Canterburie, or any goods or cattels growing, being, or renewing vpon the same, or elsewhere appertaining to the Owners of the sayd Spirituall promotions, or to any of them, shall be charged or made contributorie to any Fifteene or Tenth, or any other Subsidie already granted to your Highnesse by the Laitie, or hereafter to be granted during the time appointed by this grant for the paiment of the sayd foure Subsidies.

Prouided also, that all Deanes, Archdeacons, Dignities, Masters, Wardens, and Prebendaries of all Cathedrall and Collegiate Churches, and Colledges, or any of them within the sayde Prouince, shall be charged with these Subsidies for those possessions, reuenues, and promotions only, which to their seuerall promotions, dignities and roumes, are cleerely and distinctly limited, and to their onely vse seuered, thereof to pay (the tenth part being deducted) for euery and each of the sayde foure Subsidies, foure shillings of euery full pound, in maner and forme as is aboue rehearsed. And that all those rents, possessions, profits, portions, hereditaments, and Spirituall promotions, and euery of them heretofore by your Highnesse, or any your Maiesties noble Progenitors, or any other person or persons whatsoeuer, giuen, granted, bequeathed, deuised, or impropriated vnto the sayd Cathedrall or Collegiate Churches or Colledges, or to any of them, which any wayes be assigned, employed or vsed, either for, or towards the yerely maintenance of Readers of Diuinitie, Poore men, Schoolemasters, Vshers, Grammarians, Petie Canons, Conducts, Vicars chorall Singingmen, Choristers, Virgers, Sextons, or of any other necessary, or dayly officers or Ministers in

in ſuch Cathedrall or Collegiate Churches, or Colledges, or any of them, or for or towards the reedifying or repairing of any of the ſame Cathedrall or Collegiate Churches or Colledges, ſhall not be charged with any part of theſe Subſidies: The certaintie of which portions as well chargeable to theſe Subſidies as not chargeable in this behalfe, the Archbiſhop, or Biſhop of the Dioceſſe, or (the See being voide) the Deane and Chapiter, or any other to whom the ſame ſhall or may appertaine, vpon due ſearch and examination ſhall certifie vnder his or their Seales, into your Highneſſe ſayd Court of Exchequer, at or before the ſeuerall Returnes aforeſayd appointed for the paiments of the ſayd foure Subſidies.

Prouided alwayes, that euery Parſon, Vicar or ſpirituall perſon, paying any penſion, whereof no allowance is made in the valuation of his promotion or Benefice, ſhall and may retaine to his owne vſe and reliefe, ſo much of euery pound of euery ſuch penſion for euery paiment of the ſaid foure Subſidies, as he ſtandeth charged by this Graunt, to pay for euery of the ſayde foure Subſidies out of euery pound for the whole valuation of his ſpirituall promotion, Any Couenant, Grant, or bond to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, and your ſayd Prelates and Cleargie doe moſt humbly beſeech your Highneſſe, that it may be enacted by your Maieſties authoritie and your high Court of Parliament, that where certaine lands, tenements, rents, ſpirituall promotions, tithes, pentions, portions, fruits, and other hereditaments lately belonging to diuers Cathedrall Churches, and to other places and perſons Eccleſiaſticall within the ſayd Prouince of Canterburie, which were giuen and aſſigned to be beſtowed and ſpent, in and on finding and maintaining of certaine Chanteries, Anniuerſaries, Obites, Lights, Lampes, and other like charges, intents and purpoſes, of late came into the hands and poſſeſſion of the late King of famous memorie, Edward the ſixt, by the force of a Statute thereof made in the firſt yeere of his reigne, as by the ſayd Statute more plainely appeareth: that the Cathedral Churches and the Biſhops, Deanes, or Preſidents, and Chapters, and Prebendaries of the ſame, and all other places and perſons Eccleſiaſticall, and euery of them to whom the ſayd Lands, Rents, and other the premiſſes, or any of them did lately appertaine, ſhall not during the time appointed by this Grant for the paiment of the ſayd foure Subſidies, be charged to and with any paiment of Subſidie, of, and for that part and portion of Lands, Tenements, Rents, Spirituall promotions, and other Hereditaments, or any of them, whereunto the ſayd late King by force of

the sayd Statute was intituled or possessed of, nor of any yeerely Rents or payments going out of the sayde Cathedrall Churches, and other the places and persons Ecclesiasticall aforesaide: And that deduction and allowance thereof be made to them and euerie of them accordingly, in and vpon euery payment of the sayd Subsidies, out of the whole valuation, taxation, and estimation made for the payment of the sayde perpetuall Disme or Tenth, remayning of record in your Highnesse Court of Exchequer, as aforesayd, for the rate and portion of Lands, Tenements, Rents, Spirituall promotions, and other Hereditaments, and those yeerely payments whereunto the sayd late King was intituled or possessed of, or which since the making of the said Statute, by reason that they haue bene found as Lands, Tenements, rents, Tithes, or other Hereditaments concealed from the said late King Edward the sixt, the late King Henry the eight, the late Queene Mary, or any of them, or from your Maiestie, or otherwise are seuered from the possessions of the sayd Cathedrall Churches, and other places and persons aforesayd, or of any of them, by force of the Statute premised, or any otherwise.

Prouided also, that these foure Subsidies granted by the Clergie or any part of them, or any of them, shall not be demaunded or leuied out of any Benefice, house of Students, or Colledge scituate or set within either of the Uniuersities of Cambridge or Oxford, or any Benefice, Lands, or other reuenues vnto the said Uniuersities, or either of them, or to any house of Students, or Colledge in any of the saide Uniuersities vnited, appropriated, or appertaining, or out of any Benefice, Lands or reuenues of the Colledge of Windsor, or of the Colledge of Westminster, being of your Maiesties foundation, or of the Colledge of Eaton neere Windsor, or of the Colledge called Saint Maries Colledge by Winchester founded by William Wickham, sometimes Bishop of Winchester, or of any Hospitals, Almes houses, or Grammer Schooles, or of any Church, Benefice, or other reuenues to the sayd Colledges, Hospitals, Almes houses, or Grammer Schooles, or to any of them annexed, appropriated, or otherwise appertaining.

Prouided alwayes, that all Parsons, Uicars, and all other Ecclesiasticall persons, whose Benefices are not aboue sixe pounds, thirteene shillings foure pence by the yeere, after the taxation aforesayd, shall not be charged with these foure Subsidies, or any part of the same.

Prouided also, that euery Uicar, whose Benefice is eight pounds or aboue, and not aboue ten pounds by the yeere, after the taxation aforesaid, shall pay vnto your Highnesse, your heires and successors vpon the sixe and twentieth day of March, which shall be

be in the yeere of our Lorde God, one thousand fiue hundred and two, thirteene shillings and foure pence, and thencefoorth fiue shillings eight pence at euery payment of the other three Subsidies, at such times, and to such persons, as is aforesaid, for his part of the saide Subsidies, as Stipendary Priestes, receiuing tenne pounds and vnder fifteene pound for their yeerely stipend, be charged to pay by force of this graunt, and not otherwise, And if it be vnder eight pounds, shall not be charged with any part of the said Subsidie.

Prouided also, that euery Priest, and all other Ecclesiasticall or late religious persons, hauing a pension by reason of the dissolution of the late Monasteries, Colledges, Free Chappels, Chanteries, Fraternities, Guildes, and Hospitals, or any other incorporation within the Prouince of Canterbury, or any of them, and being of the summe of fiue pounds or vnder, and not aboue, shall not be charged or chargeable for any such pension, any thing contained in this grant to the contrary notwithstanding.

And for the sure and true payment of these foure Subsidies, graunted by your said Prelates and Cleargie of the Prouince of Canterburie, according to the tenor, purport, effect, and true meaning of this present grant, your sayd Prelates and Cleargie most humbly desire your Highnesse that this their sayd gift, grant, and Subsidies, and euery matter, summe of money, petition, clause, prouisions, and sentences in this Instrument conteined concerning the said Subsidies, may be ratified, established and confirmed by the authoritie of your Highnesse Court of Parliament.

In quorum omnium & singulorum præmissorum fidem & testimonium, Nos Ioannes Archiepiscopus Cantuariensis antedictus, has presentes literas nostras Testimoniales, siue hoc presens publicum Instrumentum, ad humilem rogatum prelatorum & Cleri predict. Sigilli nostri appensione ac signo, nomine & subscriptione Iohannis Coston Notarij publici fecimus & iussimus communiri. Datum dicto decimo octauo die mensis Nouembris, Anno Dom. millesimo sexcentesimo primo, Regniq; vestri fœliciſsimi anno quadragesimo quarto, & nostræ translationis anno decimo nono.

Wherefore for the true and sure payment of the said Subsidies graunted by the sayd Prelates and Cleargie of the sayd Prouince of Canterburie, according to the tenour, effect, and true meaning of the sayd Instrument: Be it enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, with the assent of the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and

and by the authoritie of the same, that the sayd gift, grant, and euery matter, summe of money, petition, prouision, clause, and sentence in the same Instrument contained, shall stand, and bee ratified, established, and confirmed by the authoritie of this present Parliament.

And further, be it enacted by the authority aforesayd, that euery person that shall be appointed to the collection and gathering of the sayd Subsidies, shal haue full power and authoritie to leuy, take, and perceiue the sayd Subsidies by the authoritie of the censures of the Church, That is to say, by suspension, excommunication, or interdiction, and also by sequestration of the fruits and profits of their Benefices and Promotions Spirituall, in whose hands soeuer they bee, and to make sale of the same fruites without danger of the lawes of this Realme, or by distresse vpon the possessions of the Farmors, or occupiers of the Lands and Tenements chargeable by the sayd Instrument, for, or to the payment of any summe or summes of money to bee due by force thereof, or otherwise by the discretion of the Collectour thereof. And that no Repleuie, Prohibition, or Supersedeas, shall be allowed or obeyed for any persons making default of the paiment of the sayd Subsidies, or any of them, contrary to the tenour of the graunt thereof, vntill such time as they haue truely satisfied and contented all such part and portions as to them in that behalfe appertaineth. And that euery such Farmor and Farmors, their Executors and Assignes, that shall fortune hereafter to be charged, to, or with the payment of the sayd Subsidies, or any part thereof, shall by the authoritie aforesayd, be allowed, and retaine in his hands as much of his yeerely rent and Farme, as the summe which he shall fortune to pay for his Lord or Leasour shall extend vnto, except that the sayd Farmour or Farmours their Executors or Assignes, by the Lease and Grant that they haue of any part of the Lands, Tithes, Profits, and Tenements, chargeable to the sayd Subsidies, or by force of any Couenant or Article therein contained, be bound and charged to pay the same, and thereof to discharge the Leasour and Landlord, during the terme mentioned in the sayd Lease.

And likewise, bee it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that whereas diuers Curates liable to these Subsidies, being oftentimes remoueable, doe serue as well in diuers Impropriations belonging to the Queenes Maiestie, as in other Spirituall promotions belonging to other persons, that for the speedie recouerie of the said Subsidies, it may be lawfull to the sayd Collector or Collectors of the sayd Subsidies, their Deputie or Deputies, to leuie the sayd Subsidies vpon the Farmour or Far-

Farmours, or Occupiers of all such Impropriations or Spirituall promotions, by all censures of the Church aforesayd, and euery of them, or by way of distresse of Tithes of the sayd Impropriation or Impropriations and Spirituall promotions, or otherwise vpon the goods and chattels of the sayd Farmour, or Farmours and Occupiers: in which case no inhibition, prohibition, repleuie, or other Processe awarded to the contrary, shall be obeyed, Any Lawes, Statutes, Priuiledges, or Customes to the contrary hereof heretofore made, graunted, or vsed, or hereafter to be made, graunted, or vsed to the contrary, in any wise notwithstanding. And that it may bee lawfull to the Collectours and other Officers and Ministers of such Archbishop, Bishop, Deane, and Chapter, for not payment of the sayd Subsidies, after the same shall be due in any of the sayd foure yeeres, to prise and value the sayd distresse or distresses by two indifferent neighbours by him to bee chosen, and for the distresse and distresses so prised, to sell, and thereof to detaine so much money as shall amount to the summe payable to the Queenes Maiestie, with the reasonable charges also of the sayde Collectour susteined in that behalfe, and the rest of the money made of the sayd distresse, to be deliuered and payed to the owner and occupier thereof.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that euery Lay person, hauing Spiritual promotion chargeable by this Acte, and also hauing Temporall possessions, goods, chattels, and debts charged to the sayde Subsidies granted in this Parliament by the Temporaltie, shall be tared, charged, and set for his sayd Spirituall promotions with the Clergie, and his Temporall possessions and chattels reall with the Temporaltie, and not otherwise, any thing before mentioned to the contrary notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that all and euery Graunt and Graunts of all and euery summe and summes of money granted, or which hereafter shall bee graunted to the Queenes Maiestie by the Clergie of the Prouince of Yorke, shall be of the same strength, force and effect in all things, as the sayd Graunt made by the sayd Prouince of Canterburie, and shall be tared, certified, collected, leuied, gathered and payed, according to the tenour, forme and effect of this present Acte of Parliament, to all intents, constructions and purposes, in such maner and forme, as though it were specially, plainely, and particularly expressed and rehearsed in this present Acte, by expresse wordes, termes, and sentences, in their seuerall natures and kindes.

Prouided

Prouided alwayes, and bee it enacted by the authority afore-
ſayd, that all prouiſions before rehearſed, conteined, or to be con-
tained in the ſayd grant of the Prelates and Clergie of the Pro-
uince of Canterburie, and the like of the ſame Prouiſoes con-
tained in the ſayd grant of the Prelates and Clergie of the
Prouince of Yorke, ſhall be good and effectuall, and
to be obſerued and kept in euery point and ar-
ticle, according to the purport and true
meaning of the ſame.

* * *

¶ Anno xliij. Reginæ

Elizabethæ.

An act for the grant of foure entire Subsidies, and eight Fifteenes and Tenths granted by the Temporalty.

MOst excellent and most gracious Souereigne, where wee your Maiesties humble, faithfull, and louing Subiects, beeing here (by your authoritie) assembled in your high Court of Parliament, haue entred into due consideration of the great & weighty causes which ought at this time, more then at any other time to stirre vp the hearts of all, that are eyther well affected in religion towards God, loyaltie towards you their deare Souereigne, or care of their owne safetie and their posterities, to consult timely, and prouide effectually for all such meanes, as are or may be necessary to preserue both you and vs from those apparant dangers whereinto this State may fall, through lacke of so much care & prouidence as agreeth with the rules of nature and common reason, and therefore much more to be challenged at our handes, to whom your Maiestie hath vouchsafed to giue so great light of your inward knowledge, and iudiciall foresight of your enemies implacable malice, and their dangerous plots contriued against this flourishing Kingdom, which is, and long hath bin the principall obstacle against that swelling ambition which hath so blinded their vnderstanding, as they doe not onely greedily seeke, but vainely hope to attaine to their vniust pretentions, coloured with false and vaine pretexts and insinuations, as farre from trueth, as light from darkenesse. Forasmuch as in this time of our aduised and mature deliberation, we haue sufficiently perceiued how great and inestimable charges your Maiesty hath sustained many yeeres, in seeking (by way of preuention) to hinder all such forraine attempts, as otherwise (not prouided for) might long since haue proued perillous to the whole estate of this Commonwealth: And where it is apparant to all the world, that if your

Maieſtie had not exhauſted the greateſt portion of your priuate treaſures, beſides all other meanes deriued from our duetifull affections, as well in making timely prouiſion of all things neceſſary for your Nauie and Army Royall, as in maintaining and vſing the ſame at times conuenient, that wee ſhould long before this day haue bene expoſed to the danger of many ſudden and dangerous attempts of our enemies, and failed in all thoſe happie ſucceſſes, which haue accompanied your Royall actions taken in hand for the defence of this Eſtate: And ſeeing alſo that (at this preſent time) your Highneſſe hath bene put to ineſtimable charge, in the neceſſary proſecution of an vnnaturall Rebellion within your Highneſſe Realme of Ireland, dayly fedde by forraine enemies, whoſe actions haue not onely tended to the ſubuerſion of Gods true Religion planted amongſt vs, and to the bereauing of that Realme from your Imperiall Crowne of England, to which it hath bene ſo many yeeres ioyned and annexed, but conſequentiy to the ruine and ſpoile of this moſt flouriſhing Kingdom of England. For the better effecting whereof, the King of Spaine hath now openly inuaded the Realme of Ireland, with an Army already landed in the Prouince of Munſter, hauing not forborne to publiſh there his reſolute purpoſe to vſurpe to himſelfe that Crowne, euen by a plaine Conqueſt (in caſe of reſiſtance) though coloured with a vaine pretext of an illuſory donation from the See of Rome, whoſe vſurped authoritie we haue abandoned, as becommeth all good ſubiects to doe, that meane no leſſe in deede, then they profeſſe in name.

Foraſmuch as we doe ſeriouſly conſider, that your Maieſty and we your faithfull and obedient Subiects, are but one body politique, and that your Highneſſe is the head, and we the members, and that no good or felicitie, perill or aduerſitie, can come to the one, but the other ſhall partake thereof: we haue thought it a matter incident to the naturall care, and ſence we ought to feele of our preſent and future condition, ſeeing your enemies are ſtrengthened by combination with other States, and doe receiue from their confederates great contributions of treaſure, for aduancement of this and ſuch like enterpriſes, whileſt we doe ſee on the other ſide, that your Maieſties expences onely tend to the aduancement of the true glory of God, and defence of the libertie and felicitie of the imperial Crowne of this Realme, and of the kingdoms and dominions thereof, and are neither ſupported by any other Prince or State, nor caried on in your ſelfe with any vaine ambition or waſtefull humor of conſuming the treaſures of this kingdome, to offer to your Maieſtie the diſpoſition of ſuch meanes, as God hath giuen vs, to be imployed for preſeruation of Gods cauſe, for maintenance of your owne dignitie, and all ſuch rights and

titles,

titles, as be annexed to your imperiall Crowne, being fully resolued, to leaue both lands, goods, and whatsoeuer els, that is dearest vnto vs, (yea and this mortall life) rather then we should suffer your Royall estate to be in any part diminished, or the imperiall Crowne of this Realme depriued of any honour, title, right, or interest thereunto belonging, or suffer any forraine power to grow on further, or to continue so long vnremooued, as thereby to leaue them any ground to presume of good successes, either in this action now begun, or in any future enterprise, which may tend to the dishonour or perill of any of your Maiesties kingdomes.

In which consideration, and many other, needlesse to repeate, wee haue thought our selues bound, in thankefulnesse to God for you, and to your Maiestie for our selues, who feele the happinesse of your most gracious clemencie, and Justice at home, vnder your happie and politique gouernment dayly multiplied vnto vs (beyond the example of all ages) to prepare and make not onely our persons ready, to withstand, resist, and subdue the force & puissance of our enemies (be they neuer so potent) but also to present vnto you foure Subsidies, and eight Fifteenes and Tenths, thereby to make vp some such portion of treasure, as may (in some sort) supply the great and inestimable charges, which you our most gracious and dread Soueraigne, haue and dayly must sustaine. All which, notwithstanding it be much lesse, then may bee sufficient for these present and vrgent necessities, yet being a plaine demonstration of our due consideration of all those necessarie causes, and important reasons which we haue heard deliuered, by your royall direction: we haue thought meete, not only to make it one of our first workes to consult of that matter, which in other Sessions of Parliament, hath vsually succeeded many other Acts and Consultations, but so to enlarge and improoue the measure of this oblation, which we shall offer to your Royall person, as it may giue your Maiestie an assured testimonie of our internall zeales and dueties, to bee further manifested hereafter by the hazard of our liues and fortunes, at all times for your Maiesties seruice, whereof we beseech you to vouchsafe (at this present) the gracious acceptation, as proceeding from those louing & faithfull Subiects of yours, who doe desire to testifie both in the extraordinary forme, and substance of our present offer, that though there liueth (and euer shall) in the hearts of your most humble and obedient Subiects an extraordinary zeale to your Maiesties person yet that wee desire and intend that this (which is done to you at this time) shall be no otherwise interpreted, then as a liuely monument of those great dueties and affections, which wee doe contentedly, and comfortably straine for your Maiestie, and in a maner farre exceding any former president, because no age, either

hath or can produce the like president of so much happinesse vnder any Princes reigne, nor of so continuall gracious care for our preseruation, as your Maiestie hath shewed in your actions, hauing neuer stucke to hazard or rather neglect for our preseruation any part of those worldly blessings, wherewith Almightie God hath so plentifully indued you, in the time of your most happie gouernment.

And therefore we do with all duetie and humble affections that heart can conceiue, or tongue can vtter, present to your sacred Maiesty foure entire Subsidies and eight Fifteenes and Tenths toward your Highnesse great charges for our defence. And wee doe most humbly beseech your Maiestie, that it may be enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, in maner and forme following, That is to say, That your Maiestie shall haue eight whole Fifteenes and Tenthes to bee payd, taken and leuied of the moueable goods, chattels and other things vsuall of such Fifteenes and Tenths to bee contributorie and chargeable within the Shires, Cities, Boroughs, Townes and other places of this your Maiesties Realme in maner and forme aforetime vsed (except the summe of fourtie eight thousand pounds thereof fully to bee deducted, That is to say, Sixe thousand pounds of euerie of the sayd whole Fifteenes and Tenthes in relieke, comfort and discharge of the poore Townes, Cities and Boroughes of this your sayd Realme wasted, desolate or destroyed, or ouer greatly impouerished, after such rate as was and hath afore this time bene had and made to euery Shire, and to bee diuided in such maner and forme as heretofore for one whole Fifteene and Tenth hath bene had and diuided. And the same eight Fifteenes and Tenths (the exception and deduction aforesayd thereupon had, deducted and allowed) to be payd in manner and forme following: That is to say, The whole and entire payment of the first and second of the sayd eight whole Fifteenes and Tenthes (except before excepted) to be payd to your Highnesse in one entire payment in the receipt of your Exchequer, on or before the first day of February next comming. And the third of the sayde eight whole Fifteenes and Tenthes (except before excepted) to be payd to your Highnesse in one entire payment in the sayd receit of your Exchequer, on or before the first day of June, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lord God one thousand fiue hundreth and two. And the fourth of the said eight whole Fifteenes and Tenthes (except before excepted) to be payd to your Highnesse in one entire payment in the sayd receipt of your Exchequer, at or before the first day of Februarie which shall bee in the yeere of our Lorde God one thousand fiue hundreth and two. And the fift of the said eight whole Fifteenes and Tenthes (except before excepted) to bee payde to your Highnesse

neſſe in one entire payment in the ſaid receipt of your Exchequer, on or before the firſt day of June which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand ſixe hundreth and three. And the ſixt of the ſayd eight whole Fifteenes and Tenths (except before excepted) to be payd to your Highneſſe in one entire payment in the ſaid receipt of your Exchequer, at or before the firſt day of Februarie, which ſhalbe in the yeere of our Lord God 1603. And the ſeuenth of the ſaid eight whole Fifteenes and Tenths (except before excepted) to be payd to your Highneſſe in one entire payment in the ſayd receipt of your Exchequer, at or before the firſt day of June which ſhalbe in the yeere of our Lord God 1604. And the eighth of the ſaid eight whole Fifteenes and Tenthes (except before excepted) to be payd to your Highneſſe in one entire payment in the ſayd receipt of your Exchequer, on or before the firſt day of Februarie which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand ſixe hundreth and foure.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſayd, that the Knights elected and returned of, and for the Shires within this Realme for this preſent Parliament, Citizens of Cities; Burgeſſes of Boroughs and Townes, where Collectours haue bene vſed to be named and appointed for the collection of any Fifteene and Tenth before this time granted, ſhall name and appoint before the twentieth day of December next comming, ſufficient and able perſons to be Collectors for the collection of the ſaid firſt and ſecond of the ſaid Fifteenes and Tenths. And alſo ſhall likewiſe name and appoint before the ſixteenth day of March, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God one thouſand ſixe hundreth & one, other ſufficient and able perſons to be Collectors for the Collection of the ſayde third of the ſayd Fifteenes and Tenths. And alſo ſhall name and appoint before the ſixteenth day of Nouember, which ſhalbe in the yeere of our Lord God one thouſand ſixe hundreth and two, other ſufficient and able perſons to bee Collectors for the Collection of the ſaid fourth Fifteenes and Tenths. And alſo ſhall likewiſe name and appoint before the ſixteenth day of March, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1602. other ſufficient and able perſons to bee Collectors for the Collection of the ſayd fift Fifteenes and Tenths. And alſo ſhall likewiſe name and appoint before the ſixteenth day of Nouember, which ſhalbe in the yeere of our Lord God 1603. other ſufficient and able perſons to be Collectors for the Collection of the ſayd ſixt Fifteenes and Tenths. And alſo ſhall likewiſe name and appoint before the ſixteenth day of March, which ſhall bee in the yeere of our Lord God 1063. other ſufficient and able perſons to bee Collectors for the Collection of the ſaid ſeuenth Fifteenes and Tenths. And alſo ſhall likewiſe name and appoint before the ſixteenth

day of Nouember, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lorde God 1604, other sufficient and able persons to bee Collectors for the Collection of the sayd eighth Fifteenes and Tenths, in euery of the sayd Shires, Cities, Boroughs and Townes: The sayd persons so to be named and appointed, to be Collectors for the Collection of the said first and second Fifteenes and Tenths, And also of the sayd third Fifteenes and Tenthes, And also of the sayd fourth Fifteenes and Tenthes, And also of the sayde fift Fifteenes and Tenths, And also of the sayd sixt Fifteenes and Tenths, And also of the sayd seuenth Fifteenes and Tenths, And also of the sayd eighth Fifteenes and Tenths, then hauing Lands, Tenements, and other hereditaments in their own right, of any estate of inheritance of the yeerely value of fourtie pounds, or in goods worth foure hundreth pounds at the least, each of them after such rate and value, as hee or they shall be assessed and rated at in the Subsidies booke, if any such be in the sayd limits. And for want of such so assessed, that those shalbe appointed Collectors that then shalbe rated and taxed in the Subsidie booke in Lands or goods, nearest to the seuerall values aforesayd.

And also such person and persons so by them to bee named and appointed for the collection of the said eight Fifteenes & Tenths, shall be by them seuerally appoynted and allotted into Hundreds, Rapes, Wapentakes, Cities, Boroughs and Townes.

And also the sayd persons so named and appointed for the Collection of the sayd seuerall Fifteenes and Tenths, shalbe seuerally charged and chargeable vpon his or their account or accounts in the Exchequer to be made, with al such summe or summes of money, as the Hundreds, Rapes, Wapentakes, Cities, Boroughs, and Townes where hee or they shall so happen to bee appointed, shall amount vnto, and of no more summe and summes. And vpon the payment of such summes of money as hee or they shall be so charged with, shall be discharged, and haue his and their Quietus est, The not accounting or non payment of any other his fellows, or the insufficiencie of them, or any of them, notwithstanding. And the names and surnames of euery of the sayd Collectours, for the sayd first and second of the sayd Fifteenes and Tenthes, together with the places allotted to their Collection and charge, the sayd Knights, Citizens and Burgesses for the Shires, Cities and Boroughs whereunto they be allotted, named, and returned, shal certifie before the Queenes Maiestie in the Chancery, before the tenth day of January next cõming. And likewise also the names and surnames of euery of the said Collectors, so to be named & appointed for the Collection of the said third of the said Fifteenes & Tenths, together with the places allotted to their Collection and charge, the said Knights, Citizens and Burgesses, shall likewise

certifie

certifie into the sayd Court of Chancery before the 20. day of Aprill, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1602. And likewise also the names and surnames of euery of the sayd Collectors so to bee made and appointed for the Collection of the sayd fourth fifteenes and Tenths, together with the places allotted to their Collection and charge, the said Knights, Citizens and Burgesses, shall likewise certifie into the sayde Court of Chancery before the fifteenth day of December, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1602. And likewise the names and surnames of euery of the sayd Collectours so to be named and appointed for the Collection of the sayd fift Fifteenes and Tenths, together with the places allotted to their Collection and charge, the sayd Knights, Citizens, and Burgesses shall likewise certifie into the sayd Court of Chancery before the twentieth day of Aprill, which shal be in the yeere of our Lord God 1603. And likewise the names and surnames of euery of the sayd Collectors so to be made and appointed for the collection of the sayd first Fifteenes and Tenthes, together with the places alotted to their collection & charge, the sayd Knights, Citizens, and Burgesses, shall likewise certifie into the sayd Court of Chancery, before the fifteenth day of December, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1603. And likewise the names and surnames of euery of the sayd Collectors so to bee made and appointed for the collection of the sayd seuenth Fifteenes & Tenths, together with the places allotted to their collection and charge, the said Knights, Citizens, & Burgesses, shall likewise certifie into the sayd Court of Chancery, before the twentieth day of Aprill, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God 1604. And likewise the names and surnames of euery of the sayde Collectors so to bee made and appointed for the collection of the sayd eighth Fifteenes and Tenths, together with the places allotted to their collection and charge, the sayd Knights, Citizens, and Burgesses, shall likewise certifie into the sayd Court of Chancery, before the fifteenth day of December, which shall be in the yere of our Lord God. 1604. according to the tenour of this Act. And if default of any such certifying bee had or made in forme as is aforesayd, Then the Lord Chancellor of England, or Keeper of the great Seale, for the time being, shall immediatly after, name and appoint Collectors for the collection of euery of the sayd Fifteenes and Tenths, in such like manner and forme, as the sayd Knights of Shires, Citizens of cities, and Burgesses of Boroughs, should haue done, and as aforetime hath bene vsed: The which sayde Collectors and euery of them so to be named and appointed, as is aforesayde, shall haue allowance vpon their accounts, for their fees, wages, and rewards, for the collection of the sayde Fifteenes and Tenths, in as large manner and forme, as any Collectour or Collectours of

any

any Fifteene and Tenth, haue had at any season in time past. And that the Barons of the Queenes Exchequer for the time beeing, shall and may from time to time award such Processe for speedie payment of the said seuerall Fifteenes and Tenthes, against the Collector or Collectors of the same, as by their discretious shall be thought conuenient.

Prouided alwayes, and bee it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the sayd Lord Chancellor, or Keeper of the great Seale for the time being, Knights of the Shires, Citizens of Cities, Burgesses of Boroughs, Townes and other places, hauing authoritie by this present Acte, to nominate the said Collectors of and for the collection of the sayde seuerall Fifteenes and Tenths, shall vpon their nomination and election had and made, take by authoritie of this present Parliament, sufficient Recognisances, or Obligations of euery person so by them to bee named, to be bound to the Queenes Maiestie in the double sum of the summe of their Collection, & to be endorsed vpon such condition, That if the same Collector and Collectors of the said first and second of the sayd Fifteenes, and Tenths, And likewise the Collector or Collectors of the said third of the sayd Fifteenes and Tenths, And likewise the Collector or Collectors of the sayde fourth of the sayd Fifteenes and Tenthes, And likewise the Collector or Collectors of the saide fift Fifteenes and Tenths, And likewise the Collector or Collectors of the sayd sixt Fifteenes and Tenths, And likewise the Collector or Collectors of the sayde seuenth Fifteenes and Tenths, And likewise the Collector or Collectors of the said eighth Fifteenes and Tenths, do truely content and pay to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, in her receipt of her Exchequer, for the said first and second of the sayd Fifttenes and Tenths, at or before the sayd first day of February next comming, And for the said third of the said Fifteenes & Tenths, at or before the said first day of June, which shall be in the yeere of our Lorde God, one thousand fiue hundreth and two, And for the said fourth of the sayd Fifteenes and Tenths, at or before the sayd first day of February, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth & two, And for the said fift Fifteenes & Tenths, at or before the said first day of June, which shall be in the yeere of our Lorde God, one thousand fiue hundreth and three, And for the sayd sixt Fifteenes and Tenths, at or before the sayd first day of February, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and three, And for the sayd seuenth Fifteenes and Tenths, at or before the said first day of June, which shall be in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and foure, And for the said eighth Fifteenes and Tenths, at or before the said first day of Februarie, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God,

one

one thousand, fiue hundreth and foure, so much of the sayd summe of money allotted and appointed to his Collection, as the same Collector shall haue collected and gathered. And doe likewise after the sayd first day of Februarie next comming, and the said first day of June, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand, fiue hundreth and two, And the sayd first day of Februarie, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand, fiue hundreth and two, and the sayd first day of June, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand, fiue hundreth and three, and the sayd first day of Februarie, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand, fiue hundreth and three, And the sayd first day of June, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand, fiue hundreth and foure, And the sayd first day of Februarie, which shall be in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand, fiue hundreth and foure, content and pay to the Queenes Maiesties vse, at the same receit of the Exchequer, the residue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after such time as hee shall haue gathered and collected the same residue: That then the sayd Recognizance or Obligation to bee voyde, or else to stand in his full strength and power. Which Recognizances or Obligations so taken, the same Knights of the Shire, Citizens and Burgesses, and euery of them, taking such Recognizance or Obligation, shall certifie and deliuer to the Lord Treasurer and Barons of the same Exchequer, before the sayde first day of Februarie next comming, and the first day of June, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and two: and the first day of Februarie, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and two: and the first day of June, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and three: and the first day of Februarie, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and three: and the first day of June, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and foure: and the first day of Februarie, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and foure, vpon paine of forfeiture of Ten Pounds to the Queenes Maiestie for euery Recognizance or Obligation so to bee taken, and not certified. And that euery such Collector vpon request to him made, shall make and knowledge the same Recognizance or Obligation accordingly, vpon paine of forfeiture of 20. pounds to the Queene for his refusall thereof. And that the Treasorer & Barons of the Exchequer for the time being, vpō paiment of the said Collection at the daies, shall cancell and deliuer the sayd Recognizance or Obligation to the sayd Collector or Collectors, without any other warrant, and without any Fee or reward to be payd to any person for the same.

And

And furthermore, for the great and weighty conſiderations aforeſayde, Wee the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons of this preſent Parliament aſſembled, doe by our like aſſent, and authoritie of this Parliament, giue and grant to your Highneſſe, our ſayde Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie your heires and ſucceſſors, foure entire Subſidies, to bee rated, tared, leuyed, and payd at ſeuen ſeuerall payments, of euery perſon Spirituall and Temporall, of what eſtate or degree hee or they be of, according to the tenor of this Act, in maner and forme following: (That is to ſay) aſwell that euery perſon borne within this Realme of England, Wales, or other the Queenes Dominions, as all and euery Fraternitie, Guilde, Corporation, Myſterie, Brotherhood, and Comminalty, corporated or not corporated, within this Realme of England, Wales, or other the Queenes Dominions, being worth three pounds, for euery pound aſwell in coine, and the valew of euery pound, that euery ſuch Perſon, Fraternitie, Guild, Corporation, Myſterie, Brotherhood, & Comminaltie, corporate or not corporate, hath of his, or their owne, or any other, to his or their vſe; As alſo plate, ſtocke of marchandize, all maner of corne and graine, houſhold ſtuffe, and of all other goods moueable, as well within this Realme as without, and of all ſuch ſummes of money as to him or them, is or ſhall be owing, whereof he or they truſt in his or their conſcience, ſurely to be payd (except and out of the premiſſes deducted, ſuch ſummes of money as he or they owe, and in his or their conſciences intendeth truely to pay, and except alſo the apparell of euery ſuch perſon, their wiues and children belonging to their owne bodies, ſauing iewels, gold, ſiluer, ſtone and pearle) ſhall pay to & for the ſaid firſt Subſidie in one entire paiment, two ſhillings and eight pence of euery pound: and to and for the ſayd ſecond Subſidie, in two ſeuerall paiments, two ſhillings and eight pence of euery pound, in maner and forme following: That is to ſay, at the firſt paiment of the ſayd ſecond Subſidie, the ſumme of twentie pence, and at the ſecond payment of the ſayde ſecond Subſidie, the ſumme of twelue pence: and two and for the ſayd third Subſidie, in two ſeuerall payments, two ſhillings and eight pence of euery pound, in maner and forme following: (That is to ſay) at the firſt payment of the ſayd third Subſidie, the ſumme of twenty pence, and at the ſecond payment of the ſayde third Subſide, the ſumme of twelue pence: and to and for the ſayde fourth Subſidie, in two ſeuerall payments, two ſhillings eight pence of euery pound, in maner and forme following: (That is to ſay) at the firſt payment of the ſayd fourth Subſidie, the ſumme of twentie pence, and at the ſecond payment of the ſayd fourth Subſidie, the ſumme of twelue pence. And alſo euery Alien and Stranger, borne out of the

Queenes

Queenes obeysance, as wel Denizen as others inhabiting within this Realme, of euery pound that he or they shall haue in coine, and the value of euery pound in plate, corne, graine, marchandize, houshold stuffe, or other goods, iewels, chattels moueable or vnmoueable, as is aforesayde, as well within this Realme as without, and of all summes of money, to him or them owing, whereof he or they trust in his or their conscience to be paid (except and out of the same premisses deducted, euery such summe or summes of money, which hee or they doe owe, and in his or their conscience or consciences intend truely to pay) shall pay to and for the said first Subsidie in one entire payment, fiue shillings and foure pence of euery pound: and to and for the sayde second Subsidie, at two seuerall payments, fiue shillings and foure pence of euery pound, in manner and forme following: videlicet, At the first payment of the said second Subsidie, the summe of three shillings and foure pence, and at the second payment of the said second Subsidie, the summe of two shillings: and to and for the said third Subsidie, in two seuerall payments, fiue shillings and foure pence of euery pound, in manner and forme following: videlicet, At the first payment of the said third Subsidie, the summe of three shillings and foure pence, and at the second payment of the said third Subsidy, the summe of two shillings: And to and for the saide fourth Subsidie in two seuerall payments, fiue shillings and foure pence of euery pound, in manner and forme following: (That is to say) at the first payment of the saide fourth Subsidie, the summe of three shillings and foure pence, and at the second payment of the sayd fourth Subsidie, the summe of two shillings, And also that euery Alien and stranger borne out of the Queenes Dominions, beeing Denizen or not Denizen, not beeing contributory to any the Rates aforesaid, and being of the age of seuen yeeres or aboue, shall pay to and for the saide first Subsidie, eight pence for euery Poll: and to and for the first payment of the said second Subsidie, foure pence for euery Poll: and to and for the second payment of the said second Subsidie, foure pence for euery Poll: and to and for the first payment of the saide third Subsidie, foure pence for euery Poll: and to and for the second payment of the sayde thirde Subsidie, foure pence for euery Poll: and to and for the first payment of the said fourth Subsidie, foure pence for euery Poll: and to and for the second payment of the saide fourth Subsidie, foure pence for euery Poll. And the Master, or hee or shee, with whom the said Alien is, or shall bee abiding at the time of the taration or tarations thereof, to be charged with the same for lacke of payment thereof.

And bee it further enacted by the authority aforesayde, That euery person borne vnder the Queenes obeysance, and euery Corporation,

And furthermore, for the great and weightie conſiderations aforeſayde, Wee the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons of this preſent Parliament aſſembled, doe by our like aſſent, and authoritie of this Parliament, giue and grant to your Highneſſe, our ſayde Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie your heires and ſucceſſors, foure entire Subſidies, to bee rated, tared, leuyed, and payd at ſeuen ſeuerall payments, of euery perſon Spirituall and Temporall, of what eſtate or degree hee or they be of, according to the tenor of this Act, in maner and forme following: (That is to ſay) aſwell that euery perſon borne within this Realme of England, Wales, or other the Queenes Dominions, as all and euery Fraternitie, Guilde, Corporation, Myſterie, Brotherhood, and Comminalty, corporated or not corporated, within this Realme of England, Wales, or other the Queenes Dominions, being worth three pounds, for euery pound aſwell in coine, and the valew of euery pound, that euery ſuch Perſon, Fraternitie, Guild, Corporation, Myſterie, Brotherhood, & Comminaltie, corporate or not corporate, hath of his, or their owne, or any other, to his or their vſe; As alſo plate, ſtocke of marchandize, all maner of corne and graine, houſhold ſtuffe, and of all other goods moueable, as well within this Realme as without, and of all ſuch ſummes of money as to him or them, is or ſhall be owing, whereof he or they truſt in his or their conſcience, ſurely to be payd (except and out of the premiſſes deducted, ſuch ſummes of money as he or they owe, and in his or their conſciences intendeth truely to pay, and except alſo the apparell of euery ſuch perſon, their wiues and children belonging to their owne bodies, ſauing iewels, gold, ſiluer, ſtone and pearle) ſhall pay to & for the ſaid firſt Subſidie in one entire paiment, two ſhillings and eight pence of euery pound: and to and for the ſayd ſecond Subſidie, in two ſeuerall paiments, two ſhillings and eight pence of euery pound, in maner and forme following: That is to ſay, at the firſt paiment of the ſayd ſecond Subſidie, the ſumme of twentie pence, and at the ſecond payment of the ſayde ſecond Subſidie, the ſumme of twelue pence: and two and for the ſayd third Subſidie, in two ſeuerall payments, two ſhillings and eight pence of euery pound, in maner and forme following: (That is to ſay) at the firſt payment of the ſayd third Subſidie, the ſumme of twenty pence, and at the ſecond payment of the ſayde third Subſide, the ſumme of twelue pence: and to and for the ſayde fourth Subſidie, in two ſeuerall payments, two ſhillings eight pence of euery pound, in maner and forme following: (That is to ſay) at the firſt payment of the ſayd fourth Subſidie, the ſumme of twentie pence, and at the ſecond payment of the ſayd fourth Subſidie, the ſumme of twelue pence. And alſo euery Alien and Stranger, borne out of the

Queenes

Queenes obeysance, as wel Denizen as others inhabiting within this Realme, of euery pound that he or they shall haue in coine, and the value of euery pound in plate, corne, graine, marchandize, houshold stuffe, or other goods, iewels, chattels moueable or vnmoueable, as is aforesayde, aswell within this Realme as without, and of all summes of money, to him or them owing, whereof he or they trust in his or their conscience to be paid (except and out of the same premisses deducted, euery such summe or summes of money, which hee or they doe owe, and in his or their conscience or consciences intend truely to pay) shall pay to and for the said first Subsidie in one entire payment, fiue shillings and foure pence of euery pound: and to and for the sayde second Subsidie, at two seuerall payments, fiue shillings and foure pence of euery pound, in manner and forme following: videlicet, At the first payment of the said second Subsidie, the summe of three shillings and foure pence, and at the second payment of the said second Subsidie, the summe of two shillings: and to and for the said third Subsidie, in two seuerall payments, fiue shillings and foure pence of euery pound, in manner and forme following: videlicet, At the first payment of the said third Subsidie, the summe of three shillings and foure pence, and at the second payment of the said third Subsidy, the summe of two shillings: And to and for the saide fourth Subsidie in two seuerall payments, fiue shillings and foure pence of euery pound, in manner and forme following: (That is to say) at the first payment of the saide fourth Subsidie, the summe of three shillings and foure pence, and at the second payment of the sayd fourth Subsidie, the summe of two shillings, And also that euery Alien and stranger borne out of the Queenes Dominions, beeing Denizen or not Denizen, not beeing contributory to any the Rates aforesaid, and being of the age of seuen yeeres or aboue, shall pay to and for the saide first Subsidie, eight pence for euery Poll: and to and for the first payment of the said second Subsidie, foure pence for euery Poll: and to and for the second payment of the said second Subsidie, foure pence for euery Poll: and to and for the first payment of the saide third Subsidie, foure pence for euery Poll: and to and for the second payment of the sayde thirde Subsidie, foure pence for euery Poll: and to and for the first payment of the said fourth Subsidie, foure pence for euery Poll: and to and for the second payment of the saide fourth Subsidie, foure pence for euery Poll. And the Master, or hee or shee, with whom the said Alien is, or shall bee abiding at the time of the taration or tarations thereof, to be charged with the same for lacke of payment thereof.

And bee it further enacted by the authority aforesayde, That euery person borne vnder the Queenes obeysance, and euery Corporation,

poꝛation, Fraternitie, Guylde, Myſterie, Bꝛotherhood, and Cominaltie, coꝛpoꝛate oꝛ not coꝛpoꝛate, foꝛ euery pound, that euery of the ſame perſons, and euery Coꝛpoꝛation, Fraternitie, Guylde, Myſterie, Bꝛotherhood, and Cominaltie, coꝛpoꝛate oꝛ not coꝛporate, oꝛ any other to his oꝛ their vſe, hath in fee ſimple, fee taile, foꝛ terme of life, terme of yeeres, by execution, wardſhip, oꝛ by copie of Court Rolle, of and in any Honoꝛs, Caſtles, Mannoꝛs, Lands, Tenements, Rents, Seruices, Hereditaments, Annuities, Fees, Coꝛrodies, oꝛ other yeerely pꝛofits of the yeerely value of twenty ſhillings, aſwell within ancient demeſne, and other places pꝛiuiledged, as elſewhere, and ſo bywaꝛd, ſhall pay to and foꝛ the ſayd firſt Subſidie in one entire payment foure ſhillings, of and foꝛ euery pound: And to and foꝛ the ſaid ſecond Subſidie at two ſeueral paiments, foure ſhillings of ℔ foꝛ euery pound, in manner and foꝛme following, videlicet, at the firſt payment of the ſaid ſecond Subſidie, the ſumme of two ſhillings eight pence, and at the ſecond paiment of the ſaid ſecond Subſidie, the ſumme of ſixteene pence. And to and foꝛ the ſaid third Subſidie, at two ſeuerall paiments, foure ſhilltngs of and foꝛ euery pound, in manner and foꝛme following, viz. At the firſt paiment of the ſaid third Subſidie, the ſum of two ſhillings and eight pence: and at the ſecond paiment of the ſaid third Subſidie, the ſumme of ſixteene pence. And to and foꝛ the ſaid fourth Subſidie at two ſeueral paiments, foure ſhillings, of and foꝛ euery pound, in manner and foꝛme following. (That is to ſay) At the firſt payment of the ſayd fourth Subſidie, the ſum of two ſhillings and eight pence: and at the ſecond payment of the ſaid fourth Subſidie, the ſum of ſixteene pence. And euery Alien, Denizen, oꝛ not Denizen, boꝛne out of the Queenes Maieſties obeyſance, in ſuch caſe, to pay to and foꝛ the ſaid firſt Subſidie, in one entire papment, eight ſhillings of euery pound: And to and foꝛ the ſaid ſecond Subſidie in two ſeueral payments, eight ſhillings of euery pound, in manner and foꝛme following, videlicet, At the firſt payment of the ſaide ſecond Subſidie, the ſumme of fiue ſhillings foure pence: and at the ſecond payment of the ſaid ſecond Subſidie, the ſumme of two ſhillings and eight pence. And to and foꝛ the ſaid third Subſidie in two ſeuerall payments, eight ſhillings of euery pound, in manner and foꝛme following, videlicet: At the firſt payment of the ſaid third Subſidie, the ſumme of fiue ſhillings foure pence: and at the ſecond payment of the ſaid third Subſidie, the ſumme of two ſhillings eight pence. And to and foꝛ the ſayde fourth Subſidie, in two ſeuerall payments, eight ſhillings of euery pound, in manner and foꝛme following, videlicet, At the firſt payment of the ſayde fourth Subſidie, the ſumme of fiue ſhillings foure pence, and at the ſecond payment of the ſayde fourth Subſidie, the ſumme of

two

two shillings eight pence. And that all summes to bee presented and chargeable by this Act, either for goods and debts, or either of them, or for lands and tenements, and other the premisses, as is in this Act conteined, shalbe at euery of the sayd payments, set and taxed after the rate and portion, according to the true meaning of this Acte, landes and tenements chargeable to the dismes of the Clergie, and yerely wages due to seruants for their yerely seruice, (other then the Queenes seruants, taking yeerely wages of fiue pounds or aboue) only excepted and forepriſed. And that all plate, coine, iewels, goods, debts & chattels, personals and all lands, tenements, & other the premisses as aforesayd, being in the rule and custody of any person or persons to the vse of any corporation, Fraternitie, Guild, Mystery, Brotherhood or any Cominaltie, being corporate or not corporate, be and shalbe rated, set, and charged by reason of this Act, at the value certified by the Presenters of that Certificate of euery pound in goods and debts, as is abouesayde. And for euery pound in lands, tenements, annuities, fees, corrodies, and other yerely profits, as is aforesaid: and the summes that are aboue rehearsed, set and taxed, to be leuied and taken of them that shall haue such goods in custodie, or otherwise charged for lands, as is before rehearsed. And the same person and persons and bodie corporate, by authoritie of this Act, shall be discharged against him or them that shall or ought to haue the same, at the time of the payment or deliuery thereof, or at his otherwise departure from the custody or possession of the same, except and alwayes forepriſed from the charge and assessement of these Subsidies, all goods, chattels, iewels and ornaments of Churches, or Chappels, which haue bene ordained and vsed in Churches or Chappels, for the honour and seruice of almightie God.

And the payment of the said first Subsidie, shalbe by authoritie aforesaid, taxed, selled, and rated according to this Acte, in euerie Shire, Riding, Lath, Wapentake, Rape, City, Borough, Towne, and euery other place within this Realme of Englande, and Wales, and other the Queenes Dominions before the last day of December next comming. And the first paiment of the said second Subsidie shalbe by the authority aforesaid, taxed, selled, and rated, before the last day of March, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and two. And the second payment of the sayd second Subsidie shall be by the authoritie aforesayde, taxed, selled, and rated, before the last day of October, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and two. And the first payment of the sayd third Subsidie, shalbe by the authoritie aforesaid, taxed, assessed, and rated, before the last day of March, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and three. And the second payment

of the ſaid third Subſidie, ſhalbe by the authority aforeſaid, tared, ſeſſed, and rated, before the laſt day of October, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundreth and three. And the firſt payment of the ſayd fourth Subſidie ſhall bee by the authorie aforeſayd, tared, ſeſſed, and rated, before the laſt day of March, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundreth and foure: And the ſecond paiment of the ſaid fourth Subſidie, ſhal bee by the authoritie aforeſaid, tared, ſeſſed, and rated, according to this Act in euery Shire, Riding, Lath, Wapentake, Rape, City, Borough, Towne, and euery other place within this Realme of England and Wales, and other the Queenes Dominions, before the laſt day of October, which ſhall be in the yere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundreth and foure: And the particular ſummes of euery Shire, Riding, Borough, Towne, or other places aforeſaid, with the particular names of ſuch as are or ſhall be chargeable, for and to the payment of the ſaid firſt Subſidie to be tared and ſet by the Commiſſioners, to the ſame to be limited, or two of them at the leaſt, with the names of the high Collectors, and in the ſame forme ſhall be certified into the Queenes Exchequer, before the twentieth day of Januarie next comming: And the particular ſummes of euery Shire, Riding, Borough, Towne, and other places aforeſayd, with the particular names of ſuch as are chargeable for & to the firſt payment of the ſayd ſecond Subſidie, to be tared and ſet by Commiſſioners, to the ſame to be limited or two of them at the leaſt, with the names of the high collectors, and in the ſame forme, ſhall be certified into the Queenes Exchequer, before the laſt day of April, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundreth and two. And the particular ſummes of euery Shire, Riding, Borough, towne & other places aforeſaid, with the particular names of ſuch as are chargeable for and to the ſecond payment of the ſayd ſecond Subſidie, to be tared and ſet, by the Commiſſioners to the ſame to be limitted, or two of them at the leaſt, with the names of the high Collectors, and in the ſame forme ſhall bee certified into the Queenes Exchequer before the laſt day of Nouember, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundreth and two. And the particular ſummes of euery Shire, Riding, Borough, Towne, and other places aforeſayd, with the particular names of ſuch as are chargeable, for and to the firſt payment of the ſaid third Subſidie, to bee tared and ſet by the Commiſſioners to the ſame to be limitted, or two of them at the leaſt, with the names of the high Collectors, and in the ſame forme ſhall bee certified into the Queenes Exchequer, before the laſt day of April, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundreth and three. And the particular ſummes of euery Shire, Riding, Borough,

Towne,

Towne, and other places aforesayd, with the particular names of such as are chargeable for and to the second payment of the said third Subsidie, to be taxed and set by the Commissioners to the same to be limited, or two of them at the least, with the names of the high Collectors, and in the same forme shalbe certified into the Queenes Exchequer, before the last day of Nouember, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and three. And the particular summes of euery Shire, Riding, Borough, Towne, and other places aforesayd, with the particular names of such as be chargeable for and to the first payment of the said fourth Subsidie, to be taxed and set by the Commissioners to the same to be limited, or two of them at the least, with the names of the high Collectors, and in the same forme shalbe certified into the Queenes Exchequer, before the last day of Aprill, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and foure. And the particular summes of euery Shire, Riding, Borough, Townes, and other places aforesayd, with the particular names of such as be chargeable to and for the second payment of the said fourth Subsidie, to be taxed and set by the Commissioners to the same to be limited, or any two of them at the least, with the names of the high Collectors, and in the same forme shall be certified in the Queenes Exchequer, before the last day of Nouember, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and foure. And the sayd summes in forme aforesayd to be taxed to and for the payment of the sayd first Subsidie, shall be payde in one entire summe into the Queenes receit of Exchequer aforesayde, to the vse of our Soueraigne Ladie, at or before the last day of February next comming. And the sayde summes in maner and forme aforesaide, to be tared for the first paiment of the sayd second Subsidie, shall be payd in one entire summe into the receit aforesayde, to the vse aforesayd, at or before the last day of June, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and two. And the sayd summes in maner and forme aforesaide, to be tared for the second payment of the sayd second Subsidie, shall be payde into the receipt aforesayd, to the vse aforesayd, at or before the last day of February, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and two. And the said summes in maner and forme aforesayd, to bee tared for the first payment of the said third Subsidie, shall be paid into the Receipt aforesayd, to the vse aforesayd, at or before the last day of June, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and three. And the said summes in maner and forme aforesayde, to be tared for the second payment of the sayde third Subsidie, shall bee payd into the Receipt of the sayd Exchequer, to the vse aforesayde, at or before the last day of Februarie,

which shall be in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand fyre hundreth and three. And the sayd summes in maner and forme aforesayd, to be tared for the first payment of the sayd fourth Subsidie, shall be paid into the Receit aforesayd, to the vse aforesaid, at or before the last day of June, which shall be in the yeere of our Lorde God, one thousand fyre hundreth and foure. And the said summes in maner and forme aforesaide, to be tared for the last payment of the said fourth Subsidie, shall be payd into the Receit of the sayd Exchequer, to the vse aforesayd, at or before the last day of Februarie, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fyre hundreth and foure. And the summes abouesayde, of and for the sayd Subsidies, shall be tared, set, asked and demanded, taken, gathered, leuied and payed to the vse of our said Souereigne Lady, her heires and successors in forme abouesayd, aswell within the Liberties, Franchises, Sanctuaries, Ancient demesne, and other whatsoeuer places, exempt or not exempt, as without, except such Shires, places, and persons, as shall be foreprized in and by this present Act, Any Grant, Charter, Prescription, Vse, or Libertie, by reason of any Letters Patents, or other Priuiledge, Prescription, allowance of the same, or whatsoeuer other matter of discharge, heretofore to the contrary, made, granted, vsed, or obteined, notwithstanding.

And it is further enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that euery such person, aswell such as be borne vnder the Queenes obeisance, as euery other person, stranger borne, denizen, or not denizen, inhabiting within this Realme, or within Wales, or other the Queenes dominions, which at the time of the same assessings or tarations, or of euery of them, to be had or made, shalbe out of this Realme, or out of Wales, and haue goods, chattels, lands or tenements, fees or annuities, or other profits, within this Realme or in Wales, shall be charged and chargeable for the same by the certificate of the inhabitants of the place where such goods, chattels, lands, tenements, or other the premisses then shalbe, or in such other place where such person or persons, or his or their factour, deputie, or atturney, shall haue their most resort vnto, within this Realme or in Wales in like maner, as if the sayd person, were or had bene at the time of the sayd assessing within this Realme: And that euery person abiding or dwelling within this Realme or without this Realme, shalbe charged or chargeable to the same Subsidies, granted by this Act, according and after the rate of such yerely substance, or value of lands, or tenements, goods, chattels, and other the premisses, as euery person, so to be charged shall be set at, at the time of the sayd assessing or taration vpon him to be made, and no otherwise.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that for the

the assessing and ordering of the sayd foure Subsidies, to be duely had, the Lord Chauncellour of England, or the Lord Keeper of the great Seale, the Lord Treasurer of England, the Lord Steward of the Queenes Maiesties houshold, the Lord Admirall of England, the Lord Chamberlaine of the Queenes most honourable Houshold for the time being, or two of them at the least, whereof the Lord Chancellour of England, or Keeper of the great Seale for the time being to be one, shall and may name and appoint, of and for euery Shire, Riding and other places, as well within this Realme, as in Wales, and other the Queenes dominions, as also of and for euery Citie and Towne, being a Countie of it selfe, and of and for the Isle of Wight, such certaine number of persons of euery of the same Shires, Ridings, Laths, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes and Isle of Wight, and euery other place, as they shall thinke conuenient, to be Commissioners of and within the same place, whereof they be inhabitants. And also of and for the honourable Houshold of the Queenes Maiestie, in what shire or other place, the sayd Houshold shall then happen to be. And the Lord Chancellour, or the Lorde Keeper of the great Seale, and other with him before named, or two of them, as is aforesayde, in like maner may name and appoint of euery other such Borough and Townes corporate, as well in England as in Wales, and other the Queenes Dominions, as they shall thinke requisite, sixe, fiue, foure, three, or two of the head Officers, and other honest inhabitants of euery of the sayd cities, boroughs, and townes corporate, according to the number and multitude of the people being in the same. The which persons (if any such be) thereunto named of the sayd inhabitants of the said Boroughs and Townes corporate, not being Counties in themselues, shall be ioyned and put in as Commissioners, with the persons named for such shires and Ridings, as the sayd Boroughs and Townes corporate, not being counties in themselues, be set and haue their being. Which persons so named, for and of the sayde Boroughs and Townes corporate, not being Counties, by reason of their dwelling in the same, shall not take vpon them, nor none of them to put any part of their Commission in execution for the premises, out of the sayd Boroughs and Townes corporate, wherein they bee so named onely, nor to execute the sayd Commission within the Borough or Towne corporate, where they be so dwelling, but at such dayes and times as the sayde other Commissioners for the same Shire and Riding shall thereunto limit and appoint within the same Borough and Towne corporate, not being a Countie whereof they be so named, and not out of such Borough or Towne; and in that maner to be ayding and assisting, with the sayd other Commissioners, in and for the good executing of the effect of the sayde

Commission, vpon paine of euery of the saide Commissioners so named, for euery such Citie, Borough and Towne corporate, not being a Countie, to make such Fine, as the said other Commissioners in the Commission of and for the same Shire or Riding so named, or three of them at the least, shal by their discretion set and certifie into the Queenes Exchequer, there to be leuied to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie in like maner, as if such or like summes had bin set & rated vpon euery such person for the said Subsidies.

The which Commissioners so named, of and for the said Cities, Boroughs, and Townes not being Counties, and only put into the said Commission, by reason of their dwelling in the same, shal not haue any part of the portion of the fees and rewardes of the Commissioners and their Clerks, in this Acte afterward specified and allowed. And the Lord Chancellor of England, or Keeper of the great Seale of England for the time being, shall make and direct out of the Court of Chancery vnder the great Seale, seuerall Commissions: (That is to say) For euery Shire, Riding, Lath, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Borough, Isle, and Houshold, vnto such person and persons, as by his discretion, or any of the other with him before named and appointed, as is before rehearsed, shalbe thought sufficient for the selling and leuying of the said foure Subsidies, in all Shires and places, according to the true meaning of this Act: which Commission for the payment of the said first Subsidie, shall be directed and deliuered to the said Commissioners, or to one of them, before the sixteenth day of December next comming. And the Commission for the first payment of the sayd second Subsidie, shalbe directed and deliuered to the said Commissioners, or to one of them, before the twentieth day of Februarynext comming, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and one. And the Commission for the second paiment of the said second Subsidie, shalbe directed and deliuered to the said Commissioners, or to one of them, before the twentieth day of September, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and two. And the Commission for the second paiment of the said third Subsidie, shalbe directed and deliuered to the said Commissioners, or to one of them, before the twentieth day of Februarie, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and two. And the Commission for the second payment of the sayd third Subsidie, shall be directed & deliuered to the said Commissioners, or to one of them, before the twentieth day of September, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and three. And the Commission for the first payment of the said fourth Subsidie, shall be directed and deliuered to the sayd Commissioners, or to one of them, before the twentieth day of Februarie, which shall be in the yeere

yeere of our Lord God, one thousand, five hundreth and three. And the Commission for the second payment of the sayd fourth Subsidie, shalbe directed and deliuered to the said Commissioners, or to one of them, before the twentieth day of September, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand, five hundreth and foure. And to euery of the said Commissions, tenne Schedules, conteining in them the tenor of this Acte, shall be affiled. By the which Commission, the Commissioners in euery such Commission named according to this Acte, and as many of them as shall bee appointed by the said Commission, shall haue full power and authoritie to put the effect of the same Commission in execution. And that by authoritie of this Act, after such Commission to them directed, they may by their assents and agreements seuer themselues for the execution of their Commission in Hundreds, Laths, Wardes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Parishes, and other places within the Limits of the sayd Commission, in such forme as to them shall seeme expedient to be ordered, and betweene them to be communed and agreed, according to the tenor and effect of the Commission to them therein directed. Upon which seuerance euery person of this present Parliament that shall be Commissioner shall be assigned vnto the Hundred where he dwelleth.

Prouided alwayes, that no person be or shall be compelled to be any commissioner to and for the execution of this present Acte, but onely in the Shire where he dwelleth, and inhabiteth. And that any person assigned to the contrary thereof in any wise, shall not be compelled to put in execution the effect of this Acte, or any part thereof. And be it also enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the Commissioners and euery of them, which shall be named, limited, and appointed, according to this Acte, to be Commissioners in euery such Shire, Riding, Lathe, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Borough, Isle, and the sayd houshold, or any other place, and no other, shall truely, effectually, and diligently for their parte execute the effect of this present Acte, according to the tenor thereof in euery behalfe, and no otherwise by any other meanes, without omission, fauour, dread, malice, or any other thing to be attempted, or done by them, or any of them to the contrary thereof. And the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be appointed by the sayde Commission, and none other, for the execution of the sayd Commission and Act, shall for the taration of the sayd first Subsidie, before the twentieth day of December next comming, And for the taration of the first payment of the sayd second Subsidie, shall before the last day of February, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand, five hundreth and one, And for the taration of the second payment of the sayd second Subsidie, shall before the

last

laſt day of September, which ſhal be in the yere of our Lord God, one thouſand, fiue hundreth and two. And for the taxation of the firſt payment of the ſayd third Subſidie, ſhall before the laſt day of February, which ſhalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand, fiue hundreth and two. And for the taxation of the ſecond payment of the ſayd third Subſidie, ſhall before the laſt day of September, which ſhall be in the yere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundreth and three. And for the taxation of the firſt payment of the ſayd fourth Subſidie, ſhall before the laſt day of February, which ſhalbe in the yere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundreth and three. And for the taxation of the ſecond payment of the ſayd fourth Subſidie, ſhall before the laſt day of September, which ſhalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundreth and foure, by vertue of the Commiſſion deliuered vnto them in forme aboueſayde, direct their ſeuerall or Joynt precept, or precepts, vnto eight, ſeuen, ſixe, fiue, foure, three or two, as for the number of the inhabitants ſhall be requiſite, for the moſt ſubſtantiall, diſcreet and honeſt perſons inhabitants to be named by the ſayd Commiſſioners, or by as many of them as ſhall be appointed by the ſayd Commiſſion of and in Hundreds, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Wardes, Pariſhes, Townes, and other places, alwell within Liberties, Franchiſes, ancient demeſne, places exempted, and Sanctuaries, as without, within the limits of the Shires, Ridings, Laths, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes, Boroughs, and Iſle aforeſayd, and other places within the limits of their Commiſſion, and to the Conſtables, Subconſtables, Bayliffes, and other like Officers and Miniſters of euery of the ſayd Hundreds Townes, Wards, Laths, Wapentakes, Pariſhes, and other places aforeſayd, as to the ſayd Commiſſioners, and euery number of them, or vnto three or two of them by their diſcretion in diuiſion ſhall ſeeme expedient, as by the manner and vſe of thoſe parties ſhall be requiſite, ſtraightly by the ſaid precept, charging and commanding the ſayd Inhabitants, Conſtables, and other officers aforeſayd, to whom ſuch precept ſhall be directed, to appeare in their proper perſons before the ſayd Commiſſioners, or ſuch number of them, as they ſhall diuide themſelues, according to the tenor of the ſayd Commiſſion, at certaine dayes and places, by the ſayd Commiſſioners or any number of them, as is aforeſayd, within Cities, Boroughs, or Townes corporate, or without in any other places as is aforeſayd, by their diſcretion ſhalbe limited thereunto, to doe and accompliſh all that to them, on the part of the Queenes Maieſtie ſhalbe enioyned, touching this Acte, commanding further by the ſame precept, that hee to whoſe hands ſuch precept ſhall come, ſhall ſhew and deliuer the ſame to the ſame Inhabitants or officers named in the ſame precept,

cept, And that none of them faile to accõplish the same vpon paine of foꝛtie shillings, to be foꝛfeited to the Queenes Maiestie.

And it is further oꝛdeined by the authoꝛity of this pꝛesent Parliament, that at the sayd day and place pꝛefixed and limited in the sayd pꝛecept, euery of the sayd Commissioners, then being in the Shire, and hauing no sufficient excuse foꝛ his absence, at the day and place pꝛefixed foꝛ that part, whereunto he was limited, shall appeare in his pꝛoper person, and there the same Commissioners being pꝛesent, oꝛ as many of them, as shall bee appointed, by the Queenes Maiesties Commission, shall call oꝛ cause to be called befoꝛe them, the said Inhabitants and Officers, to whom they haue directed their sayd pꝛecepts, and which had in Commaundement there to appeare by vertue of the sayd pꝛecept. And if any person so warned make default, vnlesse he then be letted by sickenesse oꝛ lawfull excuse, and that Let then being witnessed by the oathes of two credible persons: oꝛ if any appearing refuse to serue in foꝛme following: then euery such person so making default, oꝛ refusing to serue, shall foꝛfeit to the Queenes Maiestie, foꝛtie shillings, and so at euery time appointed by the sayd Commissioners foꝛ the same Taxation, vntill such time the number of euery such persons haue appeared, and certified in foꝛme vnder written, euery of them so making default, oꝛ refusing to serue, shall foꝛfeit to the Queenes Maiestie foꝛtie shillings, and vpon the same appearance had, they shall be charged befoꝛe the Commissioners, by all conuenient wayes and meanes (other then by coꝛpoꝛall oath) to enquire of the best and most value of the substance of euery person dwelling and abiding within the limits of the places that they shall be charged with, and of other which shall haue his oꝛ their most reſoꝛt vnto any of the sayd places, and chargeable with any summe of money by this Acte of the sayd Subsidies, and of all other things requisite, touching the sayd Act, and accoꝛding to the intent of the same, and thereupon as neere as it may be, oꝛ shal come to their knowledge, without respect of any foꝛmer taxation heretofoꝛe had, truely to pꝛesent and certifie beforꝛe the sayd Commissioners the names and surnames, and the best and vttermost substance and values of euery of them, aswell of landes, tenements, and other hereditaments, possessions and pꝛofits, as of goods, chattels, debts and other things chargeable by the same Acte, without any concealement, loue, fauour, affection, dꝛead oꝛ malice, vpon paine of foꝛfeiture of fiue pounds oꝛ moꝛe, to bee tared, extracted, and leuied, in foꝛme, as hereafter in this pꝛesent Acte shall be limitted oꝛ appointed: and thereupon the sayd Commissioners, shall openly there reade, oꝛ cause to be read vnto them, the sayd rates in this Act mentioned, and openly declare the effect of their charge vnto them, in what maner and foꝛme they ought

and

and should make their Certificate, according to the rates, and summes thereof abouesayd, and of all maner persons, aswell of Aliens and Strangers, Denizens or not Denizens, inhabiting within this Realme, as of all such persons as are borne vnder the Queenes obeisance chargeable to this Acte, and of the possessions, goods, and chattels of Fraternities, Guyldes, Corporations, Brotherhoods, Mysteries, Comminalties, and other, as is abouesayd, and of persons being of the parts beyond the Seas, hauing Goods and Chattels, Lands or Tenements within this Realme, as is aforesayd, and of all goods being in the custody of any person or persons, to the vse of any other, as is abouesaid, by the which information and shewing, the sayde persons should haue such plaine knowledge of the true intent of this present Act, and of the maner of their Certificate, That the same persons shall haue no reasonable cause to excuse them by ignorance. And after such charge, and the Statute of the sayd Subsidies, and the maner of the sayd Certificate to be made in writing, conteining the names and surnames of euery person, and whether he be borne without the Queenes obeisance, or within, and the best value of euery person, in euery degree, aswell of the yeerely value of lands and Tenements, and of such like possessions and profits, as of the value of goods and chattels, debts and euery thing to their Certificate requisit and necessary to them declared, the sayd Commissioners there being, shall by their discretions appoint and limit vnto the said persons another day and place to appeare before the sayd Commissioners, and charging the sayd persons, that they in the meane time shall make diligent inquirie by all wayes and meanes of the premisses, and then and there euery of them, vpon paine of forfeiture of forty shillings, to the Queenes Maiestie, to appeare at the said new prefixed day and place, there to certifie vnto the sayd Commissioners in writing, according to their sayd charge, and according to the true intent of the sayd Grant of Subsidies, and as to them in maner aforesayd hath bene declared and shewed by the Commissioners. At which day and place so to them prefixed, if any of the sayd persons make default, or appeare and refuse to make the sayd Certificate, that then euery of them offending, to forfeit to the Queenes Maiestie forty shillings (except there be a reasonable excuse of his default, by reason of sickenesse or otherwise, by the oathes of two credible persons there witnessed) and of such as appeare ready to make certificate as is aforesayd, the sayd Commissioners there being shall take and receiue the same certificate, and euery part therof, and the names, values and substance of euery person so certified. And if the sayd Commissioners see cause reasonable, they shall examine the sayde Presenters thereof, and thereupon the said Commissioners at the

sayd

sayd dayes and place, by their agreement amongst themselues, shall from time to time there openly prefixe a day at a certaine place or places, within the limits of their Commission, by their discretion, for their further proceeding to the sayd assessing of the same Subsidies, And thereupon at the sayd day of the sayd Certificate, as is aforesayd taken, the same Commissioners shall make their precept or precepts to the Constables, Subconstables, Bailifs, or other officers of such Hundreds, Wapentakes, Townes, or other places aforesayd as the same Commissioners shalbe of, comprising and conteining in the sayd Precepts the names and surnames of all persons presented before them in the said Certificate: of whom if the sayd Commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe therunto appointed by the Queenes Commission, shall then haue behement suspect, to bee of more greater value or substance, in lands, goods, chattels, or summes of money owing to them, or other substance aforesaid, then vpon such person or persons so certified and specified as aforesaid, the same Commissioners shall make their precept or precepts directed to the Constable, Bailiffes, or other Officers, commanding the sayd Constable, Bailiffes, or other Officers, to whom such precepts shall be directed, to warne such persons whose names shall bee comprised in the sayd preceps at their mansions, or to their persons, that the same persons named in such precepts, and euery of them, shal personally appeare before the said Commissioners, at the said new prefixed day & place, there to be examined by all wayes and meanes (other then by corporall oth) by the said Commissioners of their greatest substance and best value, and of all and euery summes of money owing to them, and other whatsoeuer matter concerning the premisses, or any of them according to this Acte: At which day and place so prefixed, the sayd Commissioners then and there being, or as many of them as shall be thereunto appointed by the Queenes Commission, shall cause to be called the said persons whose names shalbe comprised in the sayd precept, as is aforesayd, for their examination. And if any of those persons which shalbe warned, as is aforesaid, to be examined, which at any time after the warning, and before the prefixed day, shalbe within such place where he may haue knowledge of his sayd appearance to be made, make default and appeare not, vnlesse a reasonable cause, or else a reasonable excuse by the othes of two credible persons before the sayd Commissioners, bee truely alleaged for his discharge, that then euery of them so making default, to bee taxed and charged to the Queenes Maiestie, with and at the double summe of the rate that hee should or ought to haue bene set at, for and after the best value of his lands or substance vpon him certified, if hee had appeared, by the discretion of the Commissioners there being, which Commissioners

shall

shall trauaile with euery of the other persons so then and there appearing, whose names shall bee expressed in the sayd precept or precepts, and in whom any vehement suspect was, or shall be had in forme aforesayd, by all such wayes and meanes as they can (other then by corporall othe) for the better knowledge of their best value, either in hereditaments or possessions, or els in goods or debts, and thereupon shall haue power and authoritie by vertue of this Acte, according to their discretions, to enlarge and encrease the taxation of such persons as they shall finde by due examination, to be of greater value or substance in lands or goods, then they were presented at. And that euery Spirituall person at euery of the sayd taxations of the sayd foure Subsidies, shall be rated and set according to the rate abouesayd, of and for euery pound that the same Spirituall person, or any other to his vse, hath by discent, bargaine, or purchase, in Fee simple, Fee taile, terme of life, terme of yeeres, by execution, by wardship, or by copie of Court Roll, in any Manors, Lands, Tenements, Rents, Seruices, Offices, Fees, Corrodies or Hereditaments, after the true, iust and yeerely value thereof, and according as other the Queenes Maiesties Subiects borne within this Realme, bee charged in forme aboue remembred, so that it extend to the yerely value of twenty shillings or aboue.

And it is further enacted, That if the sayd Taxors or assessors shall not duely behaue themselues in their enquirie, taxation, assessement or certificate, but shall affectionately, corruptly, or partially demeane tthemselues in that behalfe, in such wise, that the Commissioners shall by their considerations, deeme them offenders worthy of punishment, for not doing their dueties therein: that then foure or more of the Commissioners in that County for the same Subsidie, shall haue power and authoritie by their discretions, either to charge the sayde Assessors vpon their corporall othes, for the better seruice aforesayd in that behalfe, or else by their discretions, to taxe and set vpon euery of the sayd Assessours for their misdemeanours in that behalfe, such a fine or paine as they shall thinke good, so that it exceede not the summe of teme pounds, and the same fine or paine at their discretions to estreate into the Court of Exchequer. Euery which fine so taxed and set, by foure of the sayd Commissioners or more, and being estreated with the schedule and bookes of that limite, shall be leuied and answered to the Queenes vse in like maner and forme to all intents and purposes, as any other summes that shalbe taxed and become due by vertue of this Statute and Act of Subsidie, and not in any other wise or maner.

And if any person certified or rated by vertue of this Acte, whether he be a Commissioner or other, to any maner of value, doeth finde

finde himselfe grieued with the same presentment, selling or rating, and thereupon complaine to the Commissioners before whome hee shall be called, sessed or tared, or before two of them, before the same taration be certified into the Court of Exchequer, that then the sayde Commissioners, or two of them, shall by all wayes and meanes examine particularly and distinctly the person so complaining, vpon his oath, and others his neighbours by their discretions, of euery his landes and tenements aboue specified, and of euery his goods, chattels, and debts aboue mentioned. And after due examination and perfect knowledge thereof had and perceiued by the sayd Commissioners, or two of them, which shall haue power by authoritie aforesaid, the sayd Commissioners or two of them to whome any such complaint shall bee made, by their discretion, vpon the oath of the sayd person so complaining, may abate, defalke, increase or inlarge the said assessements according as it shall appeare vnto them iust vpon the same examination, and the same summe so abated, defalked, increased or inlarged shalbe by them estreated in forme as hereafter ensueth. And if it be prooued by witnesses or by the parties owne confession, or other lawfull wayes or meanes, within a yere after any such oth made, that the same person so rated and sworne, was of any better or greater value in lands, goods, or other things aboue specified, at the time of his sayd oth, then the same person so sworne did declare vpon his sayd oth, that then euery such person so offending, shall loose and forfeit to the Queenes Maiestie, so much lawfull money of England, as he the same person so sworne was set at or tared to pay.

And also it is enacted by the same authority, That euery person to be rated and tared as is aforesaid, shall be rated and set, and the summe on him set, to be leuied at such place, where he and his family were resident for the most part of the yeere next before the same presentment and taration made, and no where else. And that no Commissioner for this Subsidie shall be rated or tared for his goods or lands, but in the Shire or other place where he shall be Commissioner. And that if any person chargeable to this Acte, at the time of the same assessing, happen to be out of this Realme, & out of Wales, or farre from the place where he shall be knowen: then he to be set, where hee was last abiding in this Realme or within Wales, and after the substance, value, and other profits of euery person, to be knowen by the examination, certificate, or other maner of wise as is aforesaid. And that the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be appointed by the Queenes Maiesties Commission or Commissions, shall after the rate and rates aforesaid, cause euery person so to be set, rated, & tared according to the rate of the substance and value of his landes, goods,

chattels, and other profites chargeable by this Acte, whereby the greateſt or moſt beſt ſumme or ſummes according to his moſt ſubſtance, by reaſon of this Acte, might or may be ſet or tared.

And that euery perſon tared in any Countie or place, other then where he and his family were reſiant for the moſt part of the yeere then next before, or in any Countie or place, other then where hee is a Commiſſioner for the Subſidie, if hee be a Commiſſioner, vpon certificate made to the ſayd Court of Exchequer, vnder the handes and ſeales of two Commiſſioners for the ſame Subſidie, in the ſame Countie or place where ſuch perſon and his family were reſiant for the moſt part of the yeere then next before, or where hee is a Commiſſioner for the taxation and payment of the ſame Subſidie, teſtifying ſuch his moſt reſiancie, hauing of family, or being a Commiſſioner, ſhall be a ſufficient diſcharge for the taxation of that perſon in all other places, and of and for all other ſummes of money vpon ſuch perſons ſo ſet and tared, ſaue onely the taxation made in that Countie or place from which ſuch certificate ſhall be made, as is aforeſaide, and for the ſumme of money vpon ſuch perſon there aſſeſſed or tared. And that ſuch certificate without any Plea or other circumſtance, ſhall bee a ſufficient warrant as well to the Barons and Auditor and Auditors of the ſaide court of Exchequer, as to all and euerie other Officers, to whome the allowance thereof ſhall appertaine, paying for ſuch diſcharge and allowance onely ſixe pence and no more.

Prouided alwayes, that euery ſuch perſon which ſhall be rated or tared according to the intent and true meaning of this Acte, for payment of and to theſe Subſidies, for and after the yeerely value of his lands, tenements, and other reall poſſeſſions or profits, at any of the ſaid taxations, ſhall not after be ſet and rated for his goods and chattels, or other mooueable ſubſtance at the ſame taxation, and that he that ſhal be ſet, charged or tared for the ſame Subſidies for his goods, chattels, and other mooueables, at any of the ſayd taxations, according to the true meaning of this Acte, ſhall not after be charged, tared, or chargeable for his lands or other reall poſſeſſions and profits aboueſaid, at the ſame taxations, or any of them, nor that any perſon by any taxation, bee double charged for the ſaid Subſidies, nor ſet, or tared at ſeuerall places by reaſon of this Acte: But if any perſon happen to be double ſet, tared or charged, either in one place, or at ſeuerall places, then he to be diſcharged of the one taxation, and charged with the other, according to the meaning and intent of this Acte, any thing contained in this preſent Acte to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

And that it be ordained and enacted by the ſaide authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that no perſon hauing two manſions or two

two places to resort vnto, or calling himselfe Housholde seruant or Waiting seruant to the Queenes Maiestie, or other Lord, or Ladie, Master or Mistresse, be excused vpon his saying, from the taxes of the sayd Subsidies, in neither of the places where he may be set or taxed, vnlesse he bring a Certificate in writing from the Commissioners where that hee is so set or taxed in deed at one place. And if any person that ought to be set and taxed to these present Subsidies, by reason of his remouing, or resorting to two places, or by reason of his saying that hee elsewhere was taxed, or by reason of any priuiledge of his dwelling or abiding in any place, not being excepprised in this Act, or otherwise by his couine or craft, or by any words or sayings, or otherwise: or if any that is a Commissioner or Assessour of others, happen to escape from the sayd taxations for the payment of these Subsidies, or any of them, and be not set and taxed according to the true intent of this Act, and that prooued by presentment, examination, information or otherwise, before the sayd Commissioners, or two of them, or before the Barons of the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer, or two Justices of the peace of the County where such person dwelleth: Then euery such person that by such meanes, or otherwise, willingly by couine or without iust cause, shall happen to escape from the sayd taxations or payments aforesayd, or any of them, and shall not be rated, taxed and set, shall be charged vpon the knowledge and proofe thereof, with, and at the double value of so much as he should, might or ought to haue beene set and taxed at by vertue of this Act. And the same double value to be leuied, gathered and payed of his goods and chattels, landes and tenements, towards the sayd Subsidies: and further to be punished according to the discretions of the Barons, Justices and Commissioners, before whom he shalbe conuicted for his offence and deceit in that behalfe.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesayd, That the sayd Commissioners in euery Commission, which shall be or inhabit in any Countie or place within the limits of their Commission, or the more part of them, shal haue full power and authoritie by this Act, to set, tare and sesse euery other Commissioner ioyned with them in euery such Commission, and the sayd Commissioners within euery diuision shall also assesse euery Assessour within their diuision, for his or their goods, landes, and other the premisses, as is abouesayd. By the which sayd Commission the sayd Commissioners to whome it shall appertaine, shall indifferently set, tare and sesse themselues and the sayd Assessours, and aswell the summes vpon euery of the sayd Commissioners and Assessours so sessed, rated and taxed, as the summes made and presented by the Presenters, as is abouesayd, shall be written,

certified, set and estreated, and the estreats thereof to bee made with other the inhabitants of that part, and within the limits of the same commission and diuision, so to be gathered and leuied in like maner as it ought or should haue bene, if the sayd Commissioners had not bene in the sayd Commission. And that all persons of the estate of a Baron or Barons, and euery estate aboue shall bee charged with their freehold and value as is aforesayd, by the Chancellor or Lord Keeper of the great Seale of England, the high Treasurer of England for the time being, or one of them, together with other such persons as by the Queenes Maiesties authoritie or commaundement shall bee named and appointed, and they to be charged for the sayd seuerall paiments of the sayd Subsidies after the forme of the sayd Grant according to the taxation aforesayd, And the summe of and vpon them to bee tared and set, with the names of the Collectors appointed for the gathering and paying of the same, to be estreated, deliuered and certified at dayes and places aboue specified, by the Lord Chancellor or Keeper of the great Seale, and Lord Treasurer, or one of them, together with other such persons as thereunto shall bee named, as is aforesayd.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that after the tares and assesses of the sayd summes vpon and by the sayd assessing and certificate as is aforesayd made, the sayd Commissioners, or as many of them as shall bee thereunto appointed, and haue authoritie by the Queenes Maiesties Commission, shall with all speede, and without delay by their writing, estreate the sayd tares thereof, vnder the seales and signes manuel of the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shall bee appointed at the least. And the same shall deliuer vnto sufficient and substantiall inhabitants, Constables, Subconstables, Bailifes, and other officers iointly of Hundreds, Townes, Parishes, and other places aforesayd within their limits, and to other sufficient persons inhabitants of the same, onely by the discretion of the sayd Commissioners, with the assent of the high Collector, and as the place and parties shall require, aswell the particular names and surnames, as the remembrance of all the summes of money taxed and set, of and vpon euery person aswell man as woman chargeable to this Act, housholders and all other inhabitants and dwellers within the sayd Parishes, Townes and places contributorie to this Acte of Subsidies. By authoritie of which writing and estreat so deliuered, the sayd officers and other persons so named and deputed, seuerally shall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this Acte, immediatly after the deliuerie of the sayd writing or estreate, to demaund, leuie, and gather of euery person therein specified, the summe and summes in the same writing or

estreate

estreate compriſed: And for non paiment thereof, to diſtreine the ſame perſon or perſons ſo being behinde by their goods and chattels, and the diſtreſſe ſo taken to keepe by the ſpace of eight dayes, at the coſts and charges of the owner thereof. And if the ſaid owner doe not pay ſuch ſumme of money as ſhall be tared by authoritie of this act within the ſame eight dayes, then the ſame diſtreſſe to be appraiſed by foure or three or two of the inhabitants where ſuch diſtreſſe is taken, and alſo then to be ſolde by the Conſtable or other Collector for the payment of the ſayde money, and the ouerplus comming of the ſale and keeping thereof (if any be) to be immediatly reſtored to the owner of the ſame diſtreſſe. Which ſayd Officers and other perſons ſo deputed to aſke, take, gather, and leuie the ſaid ſummes, ſhall anſwere and be charged for the portion onely to them aſſigned and limited to be gathered, leuied and compriſed in the ſaid writing or Eſtreate ſo to them as is aforeſaide, deliuered to the vſe of our Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maieſtie, and her heires and ſucceſſors, and the ſaide ſumme in that writing or eſtreate compriſed, to pay vnto the high Collector or Collectors of that place, for the collection of the ſame in maner and forme vnder written thereunto to bee named and deputed, and the ſame inhabitants and officers ſo gathering the ſame particular ſummes for their collection thereof, ſhall receiue of euery twenty ſhillings ſo by them receiued and paid, two pence, And that to be allowed at the payment of their collection by them to be made, to the high Collector or Collectors.

And further be it enacted by the ſayd authoritie, that the ſaid Commiſſioners or the more part of them, as ſhall take vpon them the execution and buſineſſe of the ſaid commiſſion, ſhall for euery of the ſayd payments of the ſayd Subſidies, name ſuch ſufficient and able perſons, which then ſhall haue and poſſeſſe landes and other hereditaments in their owne right, of the cleere yeerely value of fortie poundes, or goods to the value of foure hundred pounds at the leaſt, as hee ſhall be tared in the Subſidie booke, if any ſuch be in the ſayd limits, and for want of ſuch ſo aſſeſſed, then thoſe to bee appointed Collectours that then ſhall be ſufficient, and rated and tared in the Subſidie bookes in lands or goods neereſt to the values aforeſayd, as by their diſcretion ſhall be thought good, in Shires, Ridings, Laths, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes corporate, and other whatſoeuer places aſwell within places priuiledged, as without, not being forepriſed within this Acte, to be high Collectours, and to haue the collection, and receit of the ſayde ſummes ſet, and leuiable within the precinct, limits and bounds where they ſhall be ſo limited and appointed to be high Collectors. And to euery of the ſaid Collectors ſo ſeuerally named, the ſayde Commiſſioners or two of them at the leaſt,

with all ſpeed and without delay after the ſayde whole ſumme of any payment of the ſayde Subſidies be ſet by all the limits of the ſame their commiſſion, or in ſuch limits as the high Collectours ſhall bee ſo ſeuerally aſſigned: ſhall vnder their ſeales and ſigne manuell, deliuer one eſtreate indented in parchment, compriſing in it the names of all ſuch perſons as were aſſigned to leuie the ſaide particular ſummes, and the ſummes of euery Hundred, Wapentake, Towne and other place aforeſayde, with the names and ſurnames of the perſons ſo chargeable, according to the eſtreate ſo firſt thereof made, and deliuered as is aforeſaid. And the collectours to bee aſſigned ſhall be charged to anſwere the whole ſumme compriſed in the ſayd eſtreate limited to his collection, as is aforeſaid.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that the ſaid commiſſioners hauing authority by this act to name and nominate the ſaid high Collectors of euery of the ſaid Subſidies, ſhall immediatly vpon their nomination and election take by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, ſufficient Recognizances or Obligations, without any fee or reward to be payde therefore, of euery perſon ſo by them to be named, to be high Collectors, to be bound to the Queenes Maieſty in the double ſumme of his collection, and to bee indorſed and made vpon ſuch condition, that is to ſay, for the collection of the ſaid firſt Subſidie: That if the ſayd Collector, his heires or executors doe truely content and pay to the vſe of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, in the receipt of the ſayd Exchequer, at or before the laſt day of Februarie, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand, fiue hundreth and one, ſo much of the ſayd ſumme of money allotted and appointed to his collection, as he ſhall collect and gather, and content and pay the reſidue of his collection and charge, within one moneth nert after ſuch time as he hath gathered and collected the ſame reſidue: that then the ſayd Recognizances or Obligations to be voyde, or els to ſtand in full ſtrength and vertue. And for the collection of the ſayd firſt payment of the ſayd ſecond Subſidie, vpon condition, that if the ſaid Collector, his heires or executors doe truely content and pay to the vſe of the Queenes Maieſtie, her Heires or Succeſſors, in her receipt of the Exchequer, at or before the ſaid laſt day of June, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand, fiue hundreth and two, ſo much of the ſayde ſumme of money allotted and appointed to his collection, as he ſhall collect and gather, and content and pay the reſidue of his collection and charge within one moneth nert after ſuch time as he hath gathered, and collected the ſame reſidue: that then the ſaid Recognizances or Obligations to be voyde, or els to ſtand in full ſtrength and vertue.

And

And for the collection of the ſayd ſecond payment of the ſayde ſecond Subſidie, vpon condition, that if the ſayde Collector, his heires or executors doe truely content and pay to the vſe of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, in her receipt of Exchequer, at or before the laſt day of Febʒuary, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand, fiʒe hundʒeth and two, ſo much of the ſayd ſumme of money, allotted and appointed to his collection, as he ſhall collect and gather, and content and pay the reſidue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after ſuch time as he hath gathered and collected the ſame reſidue: that then the ſayd Recognizances or Obligations to be voyd, or els to ſtand in full ſtrength and vertue. And for the collection, of the ſayd firſt payment of the ſayd third Subſidie, vpon condition that if the ſaid Collector, his heires or executors, doe truely content and pay to the vſe of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors in her receipt of Exchequer, at or before the ſayde laſt day of June, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand, fiʒe hundʒeth and thʒee, ſo much of the ſayd ſumme of money, allotted and appointed to his collection, as heſhall collect and gather, and content and pay the reſidue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after ſuch time, as he hath gathered and collected the ſame reſidue: that then the ſayd Recognizances or Obligations to be voyde, or els to ſtand in full ſtrength and vertue. And for the collection of the ſayde ſecond payment of the ſayd third Subſidie, vpon condition that if the ſaid Collector, his heires or executors doe truely content and pay to the vſe of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, into the receipt of her Exchequer, at or before the ſayd laſt day of Febʒuary, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand, fiʒe hundʒeth and thʒee, ſo much of the ſayd ſumme of money, allotted and appoynted to his collection, as hee ſhall collect and gather, and content and pay the reſidue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after ſuch time as he hath gathered and collected the ſame reſidue: that then the ſayde Recognizances or Obligations to bee voyde, or els to ſtande in full ſtrength and vertue. And for the collection of the ſayde firſt payment of the ſayd fourth Subſidie, vpon condition, that if the ſayd Collector, his heires or executors doe truely content and pay to the vſe of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, in her receipt of Exchequer, at or before the laſt day of June, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand, fiʒe hundʒeth and foure, ſo much of the ſayd ſumme of money allotted and appoynted to his collection, as hee ſhall collect and gather, and content and pay the reſidue of his collection and charge, within one Moneth next after ſuch time as hee hath gathered and collected the

ſame

ſame reſidue: that then the ſayd Recognizances or Obligations to be voyde, or els to ſtand in full ſtrength and vertue. And for the collection of the ſayde ſeconde payment of the ſaide fourth Subſidie, vpon condition, that if the ſayde Collector, his heires or executors, doe truely content and pay to the vſe of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, in her receipt of Exchequer, at or before the ſayd laſt day of Februarie, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand, fiue hundreth and foure, ſo much of the ſaid ſumme of money allotted and appointed to his collection, as he ſhall collect and gather, and content and pay the reſidue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after ſuch time, as he hath collected and gathered the ſame reſidue: that then the ſaid Recognizances or obligations to be voide, or els to ſtand in full ſtrength & vertue. Which ſayde ſeuerall Recognizances or Obligations ſo taken, the ſaide Commiſſioners ſhall ſeuerally certifie and deliuer into the Queenes Maieſties Exchequer, with the ſeuerall certificates of the ſaid taxations and rates of the paiment of the ſaid Subſidies, at and by the time to them preſcribed and appointed by this Acte, for the certificate of the ſaid ſeuerall taxations of the ſaid Subſidies, vpon paine of forfeiture of tenne pounds to the Queenes Maieſtie for euery ſuch Recognizance or Obligation not ſo certified. And that euery ſuch Collector ſo elected, named and choſen, vpon requeſt to him made, ſhall knowledge and make the ſaid Recognizance or Obligation, vpon paine and forfeiture of twentie pounds to the Queenes Maieſtie for the refuſall thereof. And that the Treaſurer and Barons of the Exchequer for the time being, vpon paiment of the ſaid ſeuerall collections of the ſaid Subſidies, at the daies and times herein limited for the paiment thereof, ſhall cancell & deliuer the recognizances or obligations for the paiment therof, to the Collector or Collectors, without any other warrant, and without any fee or reward to be paid for the ſame to any perſon. And euery Collector ſo deputed, hauing the ſaid Eſtreate in parchment as is aforeſaid, ſhall haue authoritie by this Acte, to appoint daies and places, within the circuit of his collection, for the paiment of the ſaide Subſidies, to him to be made, and thereof to giue warning by Proclamation, or otherwiſe to all the Conſtables or other perſons or inhabitants hauing the charge of the particular collection within the Hundreds, Pariſhes, Towns or other places by him or them limited, to make payment for the ſaid particular collection of euery ſum, as to them ſhall appertain. And if at the ſame day and place ſo limited and prefixed by the ſaid high Collector, the ſaid Conſtable, Officers, or other perſons, or inhabitants as is aforeſaid, for the ſayd particular collection aſſigned & appointed within ſuch Hundred, Citie, Towne or other

place,

place, do not pay vnto the sayd high Collectours the summe within their seuerall Hundreds, Townes, Parishes and other places due and comprised in the said Estreat thereof, to them deliuered by the said Commissioners or some of them as is aforesaid, or so much thereof as they haue by any meanes receiued (two pence for euery pound for the sayd particular collection as is aforesayd, alwayes thereof to be allowed, excepted and abated) that then it shall bee lawfull to the said high Collectors and euery of them, and to their assignes, to distraine euery of the said Constables, Officers and other inhabitants, for their said seuerall and particular collection of the sayd summes comprised in the sayd Estreat and writing thereof, to them and euery of them, as is before expressed, deliuered, or for so much of the same summe as so then shall happen to be gathered and leuied, and behinde and vnpayed, by the goods and chattels of euery of them so being behinde, & the distresse so taken, to be kept and appraised, and solde, as is aforesayd, and thereof to take and leuie the summes so then being behinde and vnpayed: And the ouerplus comming of the sale of the sayd distresse (if any be) to be restored and deliuered vnto the owner in forme aboue remembred.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, That no person or persons shall be nominated or appointed to be a high Collector or Collectors for the second payment of any Fifteene, Tenth, or Subsidies, granted by this Act, which before that time hath bene a Collector or Collectors for the first payment of any part of the same Fifteene, Tenths, or Subsidies, vnlesse such person or persons so to be nominated and appointed high Collector or Collectors for the sayd second payment, doe first shew forth before him or them by whom he shall be nominated and appointed, his Quietus est for the discharge of his collection before appointed to his charge, vpon paine of one hundred pounds to be payed and forfeited by him or them that so shall nominate and appoint any such Collector contrary to this present Act.

Prouided alwayes, that no person inhabiting in any City, Borough or Towne corporate, shall be compelled to be any Assessour or Collector, of, or for any part of the sayd Subsidies, in any place or places out of the sayd Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, where he dwelleth.

And it is also by the sayd authoritie enacted, That if any inhabitants or officers, or whatsoeuer person or persons charged to and for the collection and receit of any part or portion of the sayd Subsidies, by any maner of meanes according to this Act: Or any person or persons for themselues, or as Keeper, Gardian, Deputie, Factor or Atturney, of, or for any other person or persons, of any goods and chattels of the owner therof, at the time of the sayd

assessing

assessing to be paid, being out of this Realme or in any other parts not knowen, or of and for the goods and chattels of any other person or persons of any Corporation, Fraternity, Mystery, or other whatsoeuer Comminaltie being corporate or not corporate, and all persons hauing in their rule, gouernance, and custody any goods or chattels at the time of the sayd assessing, or any of them to be made, or which for any cause, for and by collection, or for himselfe, or for any other, or by reason that hee hath the rule, gouernance or custodie of any goods or chattels of any other person or persons, Corporation, Comminalty, Fraternity, Guild, or Mystery, or any such other like, or as Factor, Deputy, or Atturney, of or for any person, shalbe tared, rated, valued, and set to any summe or summes, by reason of this Act: And after the taration, or assessing vpon any such person or persons, as shall be charged with the receit of the same, happen to die or depart from the place where hee was so tared and set, or his goods or chattels bee so eloyned, or in such priuie and couert maner kept, as the sayde person or persons charged with the same, by Estreats or other writings from the sayde Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be thereunto appointed by the sayd Commission, as is aforesayd, can, ne may leuie the same summe or summes comprised within the same Estreats, by distresse within the limits of their collection, as is aforesaid, or cannot sell such distresse or distresses, as be taken for any of the sayd payments before the time limitted to the high Collectour for his payment, to be made in the Queenes Maiesties receit: Then vpon relation thereof, with due examination by the oth or examination of such person or persons as shall be charged with and for the receit and collection of the same before the sayd Commissioners, or as many of them as by the sayde Commission shall be thereunto appointed, where such person or persons, or other, as is aforesayd, their goods and chattels, were set and tared, and vpon plaine certificate thereof made in the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer by the same Commissioners, as well of the dwelling place, names and summes of the sayd persons of whome the sayd summes can not be leuied, and had, as is aforesayd: Then as well the Constable and other inhabitants appointed for the same particular Collection, against the high Collectours, as the high Collectour vpon his account and oath in the sayde Exchequer to bee discharged thereof, and processe to be made for the Queenes Maiestie out of the sayd Exchequer by the discretion of the Barons of the said Exchequer, against such person, his heires or executors, so being behinde with his payment. And ouer that the same Commissioners, to whom any such declaration of the premisses shall be made in forme aforesayd, from time to time, shall haue full power and authoritie to direct

direct their precept or precepts vnto the sayd person or persons charged with any summe; of, for and vpon any such person and persons or other as is aforesayd, or to any Shiriffe, Steward, Bailiffe, or other whatsoeuer Officer, Minister, person or persons of such place or places, where any such person or persons so owing such summe or summes, shall haue Lands and Tenements or other hereditaments, or real possessions, goods and chattels whereby any such person or persons so indebted, his heires, executors or assignes, or other hauing the custodie, gouernance or disposition of any goods, chattels, landes, or tenements or other hereditaments, which ought or may by this Acte, lawfully bee distreined or taken for the same, hath and shall haue goods, chattels, lands, tenements or other possessions, whereof such summe or summes which by any such person or persons may or ought to be leuied, be it within the limits of such commission, where such person or persons was or were tared, or without in any place within this Realme of England, Wales, or other the Queenes Maiesties Dominions, Marches or Territories, by which precept, as well such person or persons shall bee charged to leuie such money as the Officer of the place or places where such distresse may be taken, shal haue full power and authoritie to distreine euery such person indebted, charged or chargeable, by this Acte, or his executors, or administrators of his goods and chattels, his Gardians, Factors, Deputies, Leasses, Farmers and Assignes, and all other persons by whose hands or out of whose lands any such person should haue fee, rent, annuity or other profit, or which at the time of the sayd assessing, shall haue goods or chattels, or any other thing moueable of any such person or persons, being indebted or owing such summe, and the distresses so taken cause to be kept, appraised and sold in like manner and forme as is aforesayd, for the distresse to be taken vpon such persons to be tared to the sayd Subsidies, and being sufficient to distreine within the limits of the Collectors, inhabitants or other officers charged with or for the sayd summes so vpon them to be tared. And if any such distresse for nonpayment happen to be taken out of the limit of the said persons charged and assigned to leuie the same persons so charged for the leuying of any such summes by distresse, shall perceiue and take of the same distresse, for the labour of euery person going for the execution thereof, for euery mile that any such person so laboureth for the same, two pence. And euery Farmer, Tenant, Gardian, Factor or other whatsoeuer person, being distreined, or otherwise charged for payment of any such summe or summes, or any other summe by reason of this Acte, shall bee of such summe or summes of him or them so leuied and taken, discharged and acquited at his next day of payment of the same, or at

the deliuery of ſuch goods and chattels as he that is ſo diſtreyned, had in his cuſtodie or gouernance, againſt him or them that ſhall be ſo tared and ſet, Any graunt or writing Obligatorie, or other whatſoeuer matter to the contrarie made heretofore notwithſtanding.

And if any ſuch perſon that ſhould be ſo diſtreined, haue no lands or tenements ſufficient, whereby he and his Tenants and Farmers may be diſtreyned, or haue aliened, eloyned or hidde his goods and chattels, whereby hee ſhould or might be diſtreined, in ſuch manner that ſuch goods and chattels ſhould not be knowen or found, ſo that the ſumme of or by him to be payd in the ſayde fourme, ſhall not nc can be conueniently leuied, then vpon relation thereof to the Commiſſioners, or to as many of them as by the ſayde Commiſſion ſhall be thereunto appointed, where ſuch perſon or perſons was tared and ſet by the othes of him or them that ſhall be charged with the leuying and payment of that ſumme or ſummes: The ſame Commiſſioners ſhall make a precept in ſuch manner as is aforeſaid, for to attache, take and arreſt the bodie of ſuch perſon or perſons that ought to pay the ſayd ſummes, and by this Acte ſhall be charged with and for the ſayd ſumme and ſummes, and them ſo taken, ſafely to keepe in priſon within the Shire or other place, where any ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall bee taken and attached, there to remaine without Baile or Maineprize vntill he hath payd the ſayd ſumme or ſummes, that ſuch perſon for himſelfe or for any other by this Acte, ſhalbe chargeable or ought to be charged withall, and alſo for the Fees of euery ſuch arreſt, to him or them that ſhall execute ſuch precept, tweintie pence: And that euery Officer vnto whome ſuch precept ſhalbe directed, doe his true diligence, and execute the ſame vpon euery perſon ſo beeing indebted, vpon paine to forfeit to the Queenes Maieſtie for euery default in that behalfe twentie ſhillings: And that no keeper of any gaole, from his gaole ſuffer any ſuch perſon to goe at large, by letting to bayle, or otherwiſe to depart out of his priſon, before he haue payd his ſayd debt, and the ſayd twenty pence for the ſayde arreſt, vpon paine to forfeit to the Queenes Maieſtie fourtie ſhillings: And the ſame Gaoler to pay to the Queenes Maieſtie the double value, as well of the rate, which the ſayd perſon ſo impriſoned was tared at, as of the ſayd twentie pence for the Fees: And like proceſſe and remedie in like forme ſhall be graunted by the ſayd Commiſſioners, or as many of them as by the ſayd Commiſſion ſhall be thereunto appointed, at like information of euery perſon or perſons being charged with any ſumme of money for any other perſon or perſons by reaſon of the ſayde Subſidies, and not thereof payde, but wilfully withdrawen, nor the ſame leuiable within the limits where ſuch

perſons

persons were thereunto taxed. And if the summe or summes beeing behinde vnpayde by any person or persons as is aforesayde, be leuied and gathered by force of the sayde processe to bee made by the sayde Commissioners, or if in default or for lacke of payment thereof, the person or persons so owing the sayd summe or summes of money, by processe of the same commissions to bee made as is aforesaid, be committed to prison in forme abouesayd, that then the sayd Commissioners, which shall award such processe, shall make certificate thereof in the sayd Exchequer of that shall bee done in the premisses, in the terme next following after such summe or summes of money, so being behinde shall be leuied and gathered, or such person or persons for non payment of the same, committed to prison. And if it happen any of the sayde Collectors to bee assigned, or any Maiors, Shiriffes, Stewards, Constables, the Headborough, Burholder, Bailiffe, or any other Officer or Minister, or other whatsoeuer person or persons, to disobey the sayde Commissioners, or any of them in the reasonable request to them made by the sayde Commissioners, for the execution of the sayd Commission, or if any of the Officers or other persons doe refuse that to them shall appertaine and belong to doe, by reason of any precept to him or them to be directed, or any reasonable commandement, instance or request touching the premisses, or other default in any apparance or collection to make, or if any person being suspected not to be indifferently taxed as is aforesaid, doe refuse to bee examined according to the tenor of this Act before the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be thereunto assigned, as is aforesaid, or will not appeare before the same Commissioners, vpon warning to him made, or else make resistance or rescous vpon any distresse vpon him to bee taken for any parcell of the sayde Subsidies, or commit any misbehauiour in any manner of wise contrary to this Acte, or commit any wilfull omission or other whatsoeuer wilfull doing or misdoing contrary to the tenor of this Acte or grant: The same Commissioners, and euery number of them aboue remembred, or two of them at the least, vpon probable knowledge of any such misdemeanors had by information or examination shall and may set vpon euery such offender for euery such offence in the name of a fine, by the same offender to bee forfeited, forty shillings or vnder, by discretion of the same Commissioners: And further the same Commissioners and euery number of them, or two of them at the least, shall haue authoritie by this present Act, to punish euery such offender by imprisonment, there to remaine, and to bee deliuered by their discretion, as shall seeme to them conuenient, the said fines if any such be, to be certified by the

sayd Commissioners that so assessed the same, into the Queenes Maiesties sayd Exchequer, there to be leuied and payd by the Collectors of that part for the sayd Subsidies returned into the sayde Exchequer, to be therewith charged with the payment of the said Subsidies, in such manner as if the said fines had bene set & taxed vpon the sayd offenders for the sayd Subsidies.

And it is also enacted by the sayde authoritie of this present Parliament, that euery of the sayd high Collectors, which shall accompt for any part of the sayd Subsidies in the sayde Exchequer vpon their seuerall accompts to be yeelded, shall be allowed at euery of the sayd payments of the sayde Subsidies, for euery pound limitted to his collection, whereof any such Collectour shall bee charged and yeelde account, fiue pence, as parcell of their charge, that is to say, of euery pound thereof. for such persons as then haue had the particular collection of the Townes and other places as is aforesayde, specified in his collection, two pence, and other two pence of euery pounde thereof, euery of the sayde chiefe Collectors or their Accomptants to retaine to their owne vse, for their labour and charge in and about the premisses, and two pence of euery pound residue, to bee deliuered, allowed and payd, by the sayd Collector so being thereof allowed, to such of the Commissioners as shal take vpon them the businesse and labour for and about the premisses: that is to say, Euery Collector to pay that Commissioner or Commissioners which had the ordering of the writings of and for euery of the sayd Subsidies, where the sayd Collector or Collectors had their collection, for the expences for the sayde Commissioners, so taking vpon them the sayd businesse, and labour of their Clearkes writing the sayd precepts and extracts of the sayd Collectors, the same last two pence of euery pound to bee diuided amongst the sayd Commissioners, hauing regard to their labour and businesse taken by them and their sayd Clearks, in and about the premisses, for which part, so to the sayd Commissioners appertaining, the sayd Commissioners, fiue, fiue, foure, three, or two, or as many of them as shall be therunto appointed by the Queenes Maiesties Commission, and euery of them, ioyntly and seuerally for his and their sayde part, may haue his remedie against the sayd Collector or Collectors, which thereof beene or might haue beene allowed, by action of debt, in which the defendant shall not wage his Lawe, neither protection, neither iniunction or essoine shall be allowed.

And that no person now being of the number of the company of this present Parliament, nor any Commissioner shall bee named or assigned to bee any Collectour, or Subcollectour or Presentour of the sayd Subsidies, or any part thereof, nor any Commissioners

missioners shall bee compelled to make any presentment or certificate other then into the Queenes Maiesties saide Exchequer, of, for or concerning the said Subsidies, or any part or parcell thereof. And likewise that no other person that shall bee named and assigned to be Commissioners in any place, to and for the execution of this Act of Subsidies, be or shall be assigned or named head Collector of any of the payments of the saide Subsidies, neither of any part thereof.

And that euery such person or persons which shall bee named and appointed as is aforesayde, to be head Collectours of and for the payment of the said first Subsidie, or of any part thereof, shall not bee compelled to bee Collectour for the payment of the second Subsidie, nor for any parte thereof. And hee that shall bee named or appointed as aforesayd, to bee Collectour for the first payment of the sayde second Subsidie, or of any part thereof, shall not be compelled to be the Collector for the payment of the second payment of the saide second Subsidie, nor of any part thereof. And hee that shall be named or appointed as aforesaid, to bee Collectour for the second paiment of the sayde second Subsidie, or of any part thereof, shall not be compelled to be the Collector of the first payment of the sayd third Subsidie, nor of any part thereof. And he that shall be named or appointed as aforesayd, to be Collector for the first payment of the saide third Subsidie, or of any part thereof, shall not be compelled to be Collector of the second payment of the saide thirde Subsidie, nor of any part thereof. And that he that shall be named or appointed as aforesayd, to bee Collector for the second payment of the said third Subsidie, or of any part thereof, shall not be compelled to be the Collector of the first payment of the fourth Subsidie, nor of any part thereof. And that he that shall be named or appointed as aforesaid, to bee Collector for the first payment of the saide fourth Subsidie, or of any part thereof, shall not bee compelled to bee the Collectour of the second payment of the fourth Subsidie, nor of any part thereof. And the said Collectors which shal be assigned for the collection of the sayd foure Subsidies, or of any part thereof, and euery of them, be and shalbe acquited and discharged of all maner Fees, Rewards, and of euery other charges in the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer, or elsewhere, of them or of any of them, by reason of that collection, payment or accountes, or any thing concerning the same to be asked. And that if any person receiue or take any Fees, Rewardes or pleasures of any such Accomptant, or vse any vnnecessary delay in their account, that then hee shall forfaite to the Queenes Maiestie for euery penie or value of euery penie or penywoorth so taken, fiue shillinges, and fiue poundes to the

party grieued, for euery such delay, and suffer imprisonment at the Queenes Maiesties pleasure. And after euery taxing and assessing of the saide seuerall Subsidies (as is aforesayd) had or made, and the sayde extracts thereof in Parchment, vnto the collectour in manner and forme before rehearsed, deliuered: The sayde Commissioners which shall take vpon them the execution of this Acte within the limittes of their Commission, by their agreements shall haue meetings together. At which meetings, euery of the sayd Commissioners, which then shal haue taken vpon them the execution of any part of the sayd Commission, shall by himselfe or his sufficient Deputie, truely certifie and bring forth vnto the sayd Commissioners named in the sayd Commission, the certificate and presentment made before him, and such other Commissioners as were limited with him in one limitte, so that the same certificate may be accounted and cast with the other certificates of the other limittes within the same Commission, and then the sayd Commissioners and euery number of them, vnto two at the least as is aforesayd, if any be in life, or their Executours or Administratours of their goods, if they then be dead, shall ioyntly and seuerally as they were diuided within their limittes, vnder their seales, by their discretion make one or seuerall writings Indented, containing in it as well the names of the said Collectours by the Commissioners, for such collection and accounts in the Exchequer, and payment in the same receipt, deputed and assigned, as the grosse and seuerall sums, written vnto euery such Collectors to receiue the said Subsidies, & also al fines, amerciaments, and other forfeitures, if any such by reason of this Act happen to be within the precinct and limit of their Commission, to be certified into the Queenes Maiesties sayde Exchequer, by the sayde Commissioners. In which writing or writings indented so to bee certified, shall be plainly declared and expressed the whole and entire summe or summes of the said Subsidies seuerally limited to the collection of the said Collectors seuerally deputed and assigned to the collection of the said sums. So that none of the said Collectors so certified in the said Exchequer, shalbe compelled there to account or to be charged, but only to and for the sums limited to his collection, and not to or for any summe limited to the collection of his fellow: But euery of them shall bee seuerally charged for their part limitted to their collection. And if the sayde Commissioners ioyned in one Commission amongst themselues, in that matter cannot agree, or if any of them be not readie, or refuse to make certificate with other of the same Commissioners, that then the said Commissioners may make seuerall Indentures in forme aforesayd, of their seuerall limits or

separa-

ſeparations of Collectors within the limits of their Commiſſion, vpon and in the Hundreds, Wards, Wapentakes, Lathes, Rapes, or ſuch other like diuiſions, within the ſayd ſeuerall limits of their Commiſſion, as the places there ſhall require to be ſeuered and diuided, and as to the ſaide Commiſſioners ſhall ſeeme good to make diuiſions of their limits or collections, for the ſeuerall charges of the ſame Collectors, ſo that alway one Collector ſhall be charged, and account for his part to him to be limited only by himſelfe, and not for any ſumme limited to the part of any of his fellowes: And the charges of euery of the Collectors to be ſet and certified ſeuerally vpon them. And euery ſuch Collector vpon his account and payment of the ſumme of money limited within his Collection, to bee ſeuerally by himſelfe acquited and diſcharged in the ſayde Exchequer, without paying any manner Fees or rewards to any perſon or perſons for the ſame, vpon paine and penaltie laſt aboueſaide, and not to bee charged for any portion of any other Collectour: And if any Commiſſioner after he hath taken certificate of them, that as is aforeſaid ſhall bee before any ſuch Commiſſioners examined, and the ſummes rated and ſet, and the bookes and writings thereof being in his hands, or if any Collectour or other perſon charged with any receipt of any part of the ſaid Subſidies, or any other perſon tared or otherwiſe by this Act charged with or for any parcell of the ſaid Subſidies, or with any other ſumme, Fine, Amercement, Penaltie, or other Forfeiture, happen to die before the Commiſſioners, Collectours, or other whatſoeuer perſon or perſons, haue executed, accompliſhed, ſatiſfied or ſufficiently diſcharged that which to euerie ſuch perſon ſhall appertaine or belong to doe, according to this Acte: Then the executors and heires of any ſuch perſon, and all other ſeized of any lands and tenements that any ſuch perſon being charged by this Acte, and deceaſing before he be diſcharged thereof, or any other to his vſe onely, had of eſtate of inheritance at the time that any ſuch perſon was named Commiſſioner, Collector, or otherwiſe charged with or for any manner of thing to be done, ſatiſfied or payed by reaſon of this Acte, and all thoſe that haue in their poſſeſſion or handes, any goods, chattels, leaſes or other things, that were to any ſuch perſon or perſons, at the time of his death, or any lands or tenements that were the ſame perſons at the time hee was as is aforeſaid charged by this Acte, ſhall be by the ſame compelled, and charged to doe and accompliſh in euery caſe, as the ſame perſon ſo beeing charged ſhould haue done, or might haue beene compelled to doe, if hee had beene in plaine life, after ſuch rate of the Lands and goods of the ſayde Commiſſioner or Collectour, as the partie ſhall haue in his

hands. And if the sayde Commissioners for causes reasonable them mooving, shall thinke it not conuenient to ioyne in one certificate, as is aforesayd, then the sayd person or persons, that shall first ioyne together, or hee that shall first certifie the sayd writing Indented (as is aforesayde) shall certifie all the names of the Commissioners of that Commission, whereupon such writing shall be there then to be certified; with diuision of the Hundreds, Wapentakes, Wards, Tithings and other places, to and among such Commissioners of the same Commission, with the names of the same Commissioners, where such separations and diuisions shall be with the grosse summes of money, as well of and for the sayde Subsidies tared or set, of or within the sayde Hundreds, Wardes, Wapentakes, or other places to him or them diuided or assigned, that shall so certifie the sayd first writing, as of the fines, amerciaments, penalties, and other forfeitures, if any happen to bee within the same limits, whereof the same writings shall bee certified. And after such writings Indented, which as is aforesayde shall bee certified, and not containe in it the whole and full summes, set and tared within the limits of the same Commission, the other Commissioners of the same, before the day of payment of the sayd Subsidie shall certifie into the said Exchequer, by their writing or writings Indented, to bee made as is aforesayd, the grosse and seuerall summes, set and tared within the places to them limited, for euery of the sayd Subsidies, and other Fines, Amerciaments, Penalties and Forfaitures, with the names of the Hundreds, Wards, Wapentakes, and other places to them assigned, or else by their sayde writings Indented, to certifie at the same place, before the same day of payment, such reasonable causes for their excuses, why they may not make such certificate of and for the sayd Subsidies, fines, amerciaments, and other forfaitures growing or set by reason of the causes of their lets, or of their not certifying as is aforesayd, or else in default thereof, processe to be made out of the Queenes Maiesties sayde Exchequer, against the sayd Commissioners, and of euery of them, not making Certificate as is aforesayd, by the discretion of the Treasurer and Barons of the sayd Exchequer.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that the Inhabitants of the Parish of Saint Martin, called Stamford Baron, in the Suburbes of the Borough and Towne of Stamford in the South part of the water there called Welands, which hereafter shall be contributorie to the payment of these present Subsidies graunted to the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors, shall bee assessed, rated and tared for the same, by such Commissioners which shall bee appointed for the taxing,

taxing, rating, and selling of the same Subsidies within the Countie of Lincolne: and shall be for the same contributorie, and the said Subsidies to the Collectors or Collectors, which shall pay be alligned and appointed, for the levying and gathering of the same, with the Aldermen and Burgesses of the said Borough and Towne of Stamford.

Provided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that all and every person and persons having Manors, Lands, Tenements, and other Hereditaments, chargeable to the payment of the said Subsidies granted to the Queenes Maiestie by this Act, and also having spirituall possessions chargeable to her sayde Maiestie, by the graunt made by the Cleargie of this Realme in their Convocation, and over this, having substance in goods and cattels chargeable by this said Act, that then if any of the sayd person or persons be hereafter charged, assessed and taxed for the sayd Manors, Lands and Tenements, and spirituall possessions; and also charged, assessed, and taxed for his and their goods and cattels, that then he or they shall be onely charged by vertue of this Act, for his and their sayd Mannors, Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments and spirituall possessions, or onely for his sayde goods and cattels, the best thereof to bee taken for the Queenes Maiestie, and not to be charged for both, or double charged for any of them: Any thing in this Act contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Provided alwaies, that this grant of Subsidies or any thing therein contained, in any wise extend not to charge the inhabitants dwelling in Ireland, Jerneley, and Garneley, or any of them, of, for, or concerning any Manours, Landes, Tenements or other possessions, goods, cattels, or other moueable substance, which the sayd inhabitants or dwellers or any others to their vse haue, within Ireland, Jerneley, and Garneley, or in any of them, or of, for, or concerning any fees or wages, which any of the sayd inhabitants or dwellers haue of the Queenes Maiestie for their attendance and doing seruice to our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie in Ireland, Jerneley and Garneley, or in any of them: any thing in this present Act to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Provided also, that this present Act of Subsidies, ne any thing therein contained, extend to any of the English inhabitants or resiants in any of the Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, the Towne of Berwicke, the towne of Newcastel vpon Tine, and the Bishopricke of Durham, or to any of them, of, for, or concerning any Mannors, Lands, Tenements or other possessions, goods, cattels, or other moueable substance, which the same

ſame Engliſh inhabitants or dwellers, or any other to their vſe, haue within the ſayd Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, or the towne of Barwicke, the towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tine, or the Biſhopricke of Durham or any of them, or of, for or concerning any fees or wages, which any of the Engliſh inhabitants or dwellers haue of the Queenes Maieſtie, for their attendance or doing ſeruice to the Queenes Maieſtie, for or within the ſaid counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, the towne of Barwicke, the towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tine, or the Biſhopricke of Durham, or any of them, to or for the ſayd taxing, leuying, gathering or payment, but that the Engliſh inhabitants and reſiants, and euery of them of the ſayd Counties, Biſhopricke, and Townes, and euery of them ſhall be of and from the ſayd Subſidies, and euery parcell thereof onely for their Mannors, Landes, Tenements, Fees, Wages, goods and chatels lying and being in the ſayd Counties, Townes and Biſhopricke, or any of them, vtterly acquited and diſcharged: any thing in this preſent Acte before rehearſed to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that all Letters Patents graunted by the Queenes Maieſtie, or any of her moſt noble Progenitors, to any Cities, Boroughes, or Townes within this Realme, of any maner of Liberties, Priuiledges or Exemptions from the burthen and charge of any ſuch grants of Subſidies, which be at this preſent time in force and vaileable, ſhall remaine good and effectuall to the ſaid Cities, Boroughes and Townes hereafter, according to the purports thereof, although the inhabitants of the ſame, and alſo the ſayd Corporations, ſhall vpon the great and weighty conſiderations of the grant aboueſaid, before this grant charged and contributorie, in like maner, forme and ſort, as other Cities, Boroughes, and Townes, which be not in any wiſe Priuiledged, but by this Act charged.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that no Orphane or Infant, within the age of one and twentie yeeres, borne within any of the Queenes Maieſties Dominions, ſhalbe charged to any payment of theſe Subſidies, for his or her goods and chattels to him or her left or bequeathed, any thing in this Act conteined to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that this Acte, nor any thing therein conteined, ſhal extend to the goods or lands of any Colledge, Hall or Hoſtell within the Vniuerſities of Oxford & Cambridge, or any of them, or to the goods or lands of the Colledge of Winton, founded by Biſhop Wickham, or to the goods or landes of the Colledge of Eaton next Windſor, or to the landes, tenements, or reuenewes

onely

onely alligned or appointed for the sustentation and liuing of the poore knights founded in the Castle or Colledge of Windsor by our late Soueraigne Lord King Henrie the eight, or to any of the goods or chattels of the same knightes or any of them, or to the goods or lands of any common free Grammer Schoole within the Realme of England or Wales, or to the goods of any Reader, Shoolemaster or Scholler, or any Graduate or Reliant, or remaining for studie without fraud or couine within any of the said Uniuersities and Colledges or Townes of Cambridge and Oxford, or Suburbes of the same, or to any of them, or to any their seruantes dayly attending vpon any of them, nor to the goods of any Officer, Minister, Almes men, or seruants belonging to any of the sayd Uniuersities, Colledges, Halles, or Hostels, and dwelling and reliant within the said Uniuersities or either of them, or within either of the sayd Townes of Cambridge and Oxford, and the Suburbes of the same, without fraude or couine, or to the goods and lands of any Hospital, Maisondiu, or Spittle house, prepared and vsed for the sustentation and relieue of poore people, Anything in this Acte conteined to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Prouided also, and be it further enacted, that the said Graunt of Subsidies or any thing therein conteined, doe not in any wise extende or bee preiudiciall or hurtfull to any of the Inhabitants or reliants hauing dwelt for the most part of the yeere next before the taxing and assessing of these Subsidies, as aforesayde, within the fiue Portes corporate, or to any their members incorporated, or vnited to the same fiue Portes, or to any of the said fiue Portes, but that such the inhabitants or reliants as aforesayd, in the sayd fiue Portes corporate, and their members, be and shall be of and from the said graunt and payment of euery of the sayd Subsidies, and euery part thereof, and onely during such their reliancie as aforesayde, and no longer, cleerely discharged and acquited, any matter or whatsoeuer thing in this present Act had or made to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prouided also, that the sayd grant of Subsidies and eight Fifteenes and Tenths, doe not in any wise extend or bee preiudiciall or hurtfull to the English inhabitants or reliants at this present time within the liberties of Rumney Marsh, of, or for any part of the sayde summes graunted in this present Parliament, of the saide English inhabitants nowe there reliants, or any of them to be taxed, set, asked, leuied or payd, but that the sayd English inhabitants, and now reliants of Rumney Marsh aforesayd, and euery of them be, and shall be, of and from the said grant and payment of the said Subsidies and eight Fifteenes and Tenthes

during

during their reſiancie there, and no longer, acquited and diſcharged, Any matter and whatſoeuer thing in this preſent Acte made to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Prouided neuertheles, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if any Alien or Stranger borne, denizen or not denizen, and dwelling or inhabiting within this Realme of England, ſhal aſſigne or conuey ouer vnto any his or their childe or children borne within this ſaid realme of England, any his or their lands, tenements, goods or chattels, to the intent thereby to defraude the Queenes Maieſtie of her ſaid Subſidies, of, or for the ſame, that then all and euery ſuch child or children ſo being ſeiſed of any ſuch lands and tenements, or poſſeſſed of any ſuch goods or chattels, ſhall be charged and chargeable to and with the paiment of double the ſayd Subſidies for the ſame landes, tenements, goods and chattels, at the ſaid rates and values, as aliens and ſtrangers, denizens or not denizens are before limited and appointed to pay.

¶ Anno xliij. Reginæ Elizabethæ.

An act for the Queenes Maiesties most gracious, generall, and free Pardon.

THe Queenes Maiestie most graciously considering the good will and faithfull hearts of her most louing and obedient Subiects, which, as at all times, so at this present specially, they haue with most dutifull affection shewed towards her Highnesse, and for the defence of this Realme: and vnderstanding that the same her louing Subiects haue many and sundry wayes by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, fallen into the danger of diuers great penalties and forfeitures: Is of her princely and mercifull disposition most graciously inclined by her liberall and free pardon, to discharge some part of those great paines, forfeitures, and penalties, wherewith her sayd Subiects stand now burthened and charged, Trusting they will be thereby the rather mooued and induced from henceforth more carefully to obserue her Highnesse Lawes and Statutes, and to continue in their loyall and due obedience to her Maiestie.

And therefore her Maiestie is well pleased and contented, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament in maner and forme following: that is to say, That all and euery the sayd Subiects aswell Spirituall as Temporall of this her Highnesse realme of England, Wales, the Iles of Jerneley and Garneley, and the towne of Barwike, the heires, successors, executors and administrators of them and euery of them, and all and singular bodies in any maner of wise corporated, Cities, Boroughs, Shires, Ridings, Hundreds, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Villages, Hamlets, and Tithings, and euery of them, and the successor and successors of euery of them, shall be by the authoritie of this present Parliament, acquited, pardoned and released and discharged against the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors, and euery of them, of all maner of treasons, felonies, offences, contempts, trespasses, entries, wrongs, deceits, misde-

meanors, forfeitures, penalties and ſummes of money, paines of death, paines corporall and pecuniarie, and generally of all other things, cauſes, quarels, ſuites, iudgements, and executions in this preſent Acte hereafter not excepted nor forepriſed, which may be or can be by her Highneſſe in any wiſe or by any meanes pardoned, before and vnto the ſeuenth day of Auguſt laſt paſt, to euery or any of her ſayd Subiects, bodies corporated, Cities, Boroughs, Shires, Ridings, Hundreths, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Villages and Tithings, or any of them.

And alſo the Queenes Highnes is contented, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that her ſaid free Pardon ſhall be as good and effectuall in the Law to euery of her ſayd Subiects, bodies corporate, and others before rehearſed, in, for, and againſt all things which be not hereafter in this preſent Act excepted and forepriſed, as the ſame Pardon ſhould haue bene, if all offences, contempts, forfeitures, cauſes, matters, ſuits, quarels, iudgements, executions, penalties, and all other things not hereafter in this preſent Acte excepted and forepriſed, had bin particulary, ſingularly, ſpecially, and plainly named, rehearſed and ſpecified, and alſo pardoned by proper and expreſſe wordes and names in their kindes, natures and qualities, by wordes and termes thereunto requiſite to haue bin put in and expreſſed in this preſent Act of free Pardon: And that her ſayd Subiects nor any of them, nor the heires, executors or adminiſtrators of any of them, nor the ſaide bodies corporate, and other before named and rehearſed, nor any of them be, nor ſhall be ſued, vexed, or inquieted in their bodies, goods, chattels, lands or tenements, for any manner of matter, cauſe, contempt, miſdemeanour, forfeiture, treſpaſſe, offence, or any other thing ſuffered, done or committed before the ſaid ſeuenth day of Auguſt againſt her Highneſſe, her Crowne, Dignitie, Prerogatiue, Lawes or Statutes, but only for ſuch matters, cauſes and offences as be rehearſed, mentioned, or in ſome wiſe touched in the exceptions of this preſent Act hereafter mentioned to be forepriſed and excepted, and for none other, Any Statute or Statutes, Lawes, Cuſtomes or Vſages heretofore had, made, or vſed to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

And the Queenes Highneſſe of her bounteous liberalitie, by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, graunteth and freely giueth to euery of her Subiects, and to euery of the ſaid bodies corporate and other before rehearſed, and euery of them, all goods, chattels, debts, fines, iſſues, profits, amerciaments, forfeitures and ſummes of money by any of them forfeited, which to her Highnes do or ſhould belong or appertain by reaſon of any offence, contempt,

contempt, treſpaſſe, entry, miſdemeanour, matter, cauſe, or quarell done or committed by them, or any of them, before the ſayd ſeueath day of Auguſt, which bee not hereafter in this preſent Act foreprized and excepted.

And be it enacted neuertheleſſe, that all grants thereof, or of any part thereof, made by any ſuch as haue ſo forfeited the ſame, and are hereby reſtored as aforeſayd: and all executions thereof or of any part thereof, had againſt any ſuch after ſuch forfeiture thereof committed or made, ſhall be of ſuch force and effect, as if no ſuch forfeiture thereof had bene had or made, and of no other: The ſame forfeiture, or any thing before in this Acte to the contrary notwithſtanding. And that all and euery the Queenes ſayd ſubiects, and all and ſingular bodies corporate, and others before rehearſed, may by him or themſelues, or by his or their deputie or deputies, or by his or their Atturney or Atturneys, according to the Lawes of this Realme, plead and miniſter this preſent Act of free Pardon for his or their diſcharge, of and for any thing that is by vertue of this preſent Act pardoned, diſcharged, giuen or graunted, without any fee or other thing in any wiſe paying to any perſon or perſons for writing or entry of the iudgements, or other cauſe concerning ſuch plea, writing or entry, but onely ſixteene pence to be payd to the Officer or Clarke that ſhall enter ſuch plea, matter or iudgement for the parties diſcharged in that behalfe: Any Law, Statute, Vſage or Cuſtome to the contrary notwithſtanding.

And furthermore, the Queens Highneſſe is contented and pleaſed, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that her ſayd free Pardon by the generall words, clauſes and ſentences before rehearſed, ſhall bee reputed, deemed, adiudged, erpounded, allowed and taken in all maner of Courts of her Highneſſe, and elſewhere, moſt beneficial and auaileable to all and ſingular her ſayd Subiects, bodies corporate, and others before rehearſed, & to euery of them in all things not in this preſent Act excepted or forepriſed, without any ambiguitie, queſtion, or other delay whatſoeuer it ſhall be, to be made, pleaded, obiected, or alledged by the Queene our ſouereigne Lady, her heires or ſucceſſors, or by her or any of their generall Atturney or Atturneys, or by any perſon or perſons for her Highneſſe, or any of her heires or ſucceſſors.

And furthermore it is enacted by the Queene our Soueraigne Ladie, by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that if any Officer or Clarke of any of her Highneſſe Courts, commonly called the Chancery, Kings Bench, and Common place, or of her Exchequer, or any other Officer or Clark of any other of her Highnes

Courts within this Realme, at any time after the laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, make out or write out any maner of writs, proceſſe, ſummons, or other precepts, whereby any of the ſayd Subiects, or any of the ſaide bodies corporated, or others before rehearſed, or any of them ſhall be in any wiſe arreſted, attached, diſtreined, ſummoned, or otherwiſe vexed, inquieted, or grieued in his or their bodies, landes, tenements, goods or chattels, or in any of them, for, or becauſe of any manner of thing pardoned or diſcharged by vertue of this Act of free pardon: or if any Shirife or Eſcheator, or any of their Deputie or Deputies, or any Baylife or other Officer whatſoeuer, by colour of his or their Office, or otherwiſe, after the ſayde laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, doe leuie, receiue, take or withhold, of, or from any perſon or perſons, any thing pardoned or diſcharged by this Acte, that then euery ſuch perſon ſo offending, and thereof lawfully conuicted or condemned by any ſufficient teſtimony, witneſſe or proofe, ſhall yeelde and pay for recompenſe thereof to the partie ſo grieued or offended thereby, his, or their treble dammages, beſides all coſtes of the ſuite: and ſhall alſo forfeite and loſe to the Queenes Maieſtie for euery ſuch default x. li. And neuertheleſſe, all and ſingular ſuch writs, proceſſe and precepts ſo to be made, for, or vpon any maner of thing pardoned or diſcharged by this preſent Act of free Pardon, ſhalbe vtterly void, and of none effect.

Excepted and alwayes forepriſed out of this generall and free Pardon, all and all maner of high Treaſons and other offences committed or done by any perſon or perſons againſt the Queenes moſt royall perſon, and all conſpiracies and confederacies traiterouſly had, committed or done by any perſon or perſons againſt the Queenes Maieſties royall perſon, and all and all maner of leuying of warre, and all rebellions and inſurrections whatſoeuer.

And alſo excepted all and euery maner of treaſons committed or done by any perſon or perſons in the parts beyond the Seas, or in any other place out of the Queenes Dominions: and alſo all ſutes, puniſhments, executions, paines of death, forfeitures and penalties, for, or by reaſon or occaſion of any the Treaſons and offences before rehearſed.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all offences of forging and falſe counterfeiting the Queenes Maieſties great or priuie Seale, ſigne Manuel, or priuie Signet, or of any the moneyes currant within this Realme: And alſo, all offences of vnlawfull diminiſhing of any the ſaid moneys by any way of meanes whatſoeuer, contrary to the Lawes and ſtatutes of this Realme: And alſo all miſpriſions and concealements of high Treaſon: And alſo

all

all abetting, aiding, comforting, or procuring of the same offences, or any of the sayd Treasons.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all maner of voluntary murders, petit treasons, & wilfull poysonings done or committed by any person or persons, and all and euery the accessaries to the same offences or any of them before the sayd offences committed.

And also excepted and forepriſed out of this generall Pardon, all and euery offences of piracie and robberie done vpon the seas, and all and euery comforting, procuring, or abetting of the same offences had, done or committed.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Burglaries committed or done in any dwelling house or houses, and all accessaries to any the sayd Burglaries, before the same Burglarie committed.

And also excepted all robberies done vpon, or to any mans or womans person in the high way, or elsewhere: And all and singular accessaries of, or to any such robberies before the sayd robbery committed.

And also excepted the felonious stealing of any horse, gelding or Mare, and all accessaries thereunto, before the same felony committed, and all iudgements and executions, of and for the same.

And also all wilfull burnings of any dwelling house or houses, or of any barne or barnes wherein any corne was.

And also excepted all Rapes and carnall rauishments of women.

And also all rauishments and wilfull taking away, or marrying of any mayd, widow, or damosell, against her will, or without the assent or agreement of her parents, or of such as then had her in custodie.

And also all offences of ayding, comforting, procuring or abetting of any such rauishment, wilfull taking or marying had, committed, or done.

And also excepted all wilfull escapes of any Traitors.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all persons now attainted or outlawed, of or for any treason, petit treason, murder, wilfull poysoning, Burglary, or robbery, and all executions, of and for the same.

And also excepted all offences of Inuocations, Coniurations, Witchcrafts, Sorceries, Inchantments and Charmes, and all offences of procuring, abetting, or comforting of the same, and all persons now attainted or conuicted of any the sayd offences.

And also excepted all and euery manner of taking from the Queenes Maiestie of any goods or chattels, or the issues, rents, reuenues, or profits of any Manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, which were of any Traytor, murderer, felon, clarke, or

clarkes

clarks attainted, or Fugitiues, or any of them.

And also excepted all goods and chattels in any wise forfeited to the Queens Maiesty by reason of any treason, petit treason, murder, or felony heretofore committed or done.

And also excepted all offences, of or in making, writing, printing or publishing, or in consenting to the making, writing, printing, or publishing of any false seditious or slanderous booke, or bookes, libel or libels, in any wise against the Queenes Maiesty, or the present gouernement of this Realme, in causes either Ecclesiasticall or Temporall, or against any person or persons.

And also excepted out of this pardon, al intrusions and spoile of woods, had, made or done by any person or persons, in or vpon any of the manors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments of our souereigne Lady the Queene, and all wastes done, committed or suffred vpon any such lands, tenements or hereditaments, and the wrongfull taking of any the rents, issues and profites of the same Manours, lands, tenements, or hereditaments of our said Souereigne Lady the Queene, and also al Sutes, Accompts and Impetitions, of and for the same.

And also excepted out of this pardon, all alienations of any Lands, Tenements, or hereditaments without licence, and all fines, issues and profits, that may or ought to grow or come to the Queenes Maiestie, by reason of any such alienation without licence.

And also excepted out of this pardon, all wastes committed or done in any of the Queenes Wards lands, or in the Wards lands of any of the Queenes committees: And also all and euery fine and fines for the single and double value of the mariage or mariages of all & euery Ward or wards, at any time heretofore growen to the Queenes Maiestie or any her noble progenitors.

And also excepted all concealed Wards, and the landes of such Wards concealed, and all Liueries and Primer seisons, and ouster le maines that ought to be had, done or sued for the same.

And also excepted out of this generall Pardon, all rauishments and wrongfull taking or withholding of any of the Queenes Wards, or Wards lands, or the rents, and profits of the same, at any time commen or growen to the Queenes hands, and euery thing that by reason of any Ward or Wardes lands, or for default of suing or prosecuting of any liuery, ought to come or be to the Queenes Maiestie, and which as yet is not discharged.

And also excepted all Fines that should or ought to growe to the Queenes Maiestie, of any of her widowes that haue maried without licences.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this present

present Parliament, that the Queenes Maiestie, her heires & successors, shal haue and enioy the full and whole interest, benefit, profit, and aduantage of all Wardships, Liueries, Primer seisons, and ouster le maines of landes, tenements, and hereditaments, and all meane issues, rates and profits for not prosecuting or not suing, of any Liuery or ouster le maine as if this Acte had neuer beene had or made: And that all and euery person or persons which haue tendered or ought to sue his, her, or their, or any of their Liueries or ouster le maines, of or for any Mannors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, whatsoeuer they be, shall sue his, her, and their Liuerie and Liueries, and ouster le maines, out of our sayd Soueraigne Lady the Queenes handes, and shall answere and pay their fines, issues, and meane profits for his or their Mannors, Lands, Tenements and hereditaments, in like manner and forme to euery respect, as they and euery of them should or ought to haue done, if this Acte had neuer beene had ne made, notwithstanding the not finding of any office or offices, or any other matter whatsoeuer: Any article, thing or things in this present Act of general Pardon comprised and specified to the contrary notwithstanding.

And also excepted and foreprised out of this Pardon, all such persons as the last day of this present Session of Parliament be in prison within the Towre of London, or in the prison of the Marshalsey, or in the prison of the Fleete, or otherwise restrained of liberte by expresse commandement from the Queenes Maiestie, or by the commandement or direction of any of her Maiesties priuie Counsell.

And also excepted out of this pardon, all and euery such person and persons, which at any time sithence the beginning of the Queenes Maiesties reigne, haue fled out of this Realme of England, or any other the Queens Dominions, for any offence of high treason, petit treason, or misprision of treason.

And also excepted all such persons, as be gone or fled out of this Realme, for any cause contrarie to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, without the Queenes Maiesties licence.

And also excepted all such persons, as haue obtained and had licente to depart this Realme for a certaine time, and nowe doe abide out of the Realme without any lawfull excuse, after the time of their licence expired.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all and euery concealements, or wrongfull deteinements of any custome or subsidie due to the Queenes Maiestie, and all corruptions and misdemeanors of any Officer or minister of or concerning Custome or Subsidie, and all attempts, impetitions, and sutes, to be had, made or done for the same.

And

And alſo excepted all and ſingular accounts of all and euery Collector and Collectors of any Subſidie, Fifteene, cuſtome or other thing, and all accounts of euery other perſon whatſoeuer, that ought to be accomptant to the Queenes Highneſſe, or to her moſt noble father King Henry the eight, or to King Edward the ſixt, or Queene Mary, or to any of them, and the heires, executors, and adminiſtrators of euery ſuch perſon that ought to accompt for all things touching onely the ſame accounts: And all and ſingular arerages of accompts, and all vntrue accounts, and all impetitions, charges of ſeiſures, ſuites, demaunds and executions, which may or can be had, of or for any account or accounts, or any arrerages of the ſame.

And alſo excepted all incloſures, and decayes of houſes of husbandrie and the conuerting or keeping of any land from tillage to paſture, made, done, committed or permitted, contrary to the forme and effect of any Statute or Statutes heretofore made.

And alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this Pardon, all and all manner of deceits and offences of all and ſingular moneyers and other Officers, Winters, and workemen, of or in any the Queens Maieſties mints within this Realme, or any other her Dominions, and all impetitions and punishments for the ſame.

And alſo excepted all titles and actions of Quare impedit, and all Homages, Reliefe and Reliefes, Hariots, Rent Seruices, Rent Charges, Rent Seckes, and the arrerages of the ſame, not done or payed to the Queenes Highneſſe.

And alſo excepted all conditions and couenants, and all penalties, titles and forfeiture of condition or conditions, couenant or couenants accrued or growen to the Queenes Maieſtie, by reaſon of the breach and not performing of any couenant or condition whatſoeuer.

And alſo excepted all ſummes of money granted to the Queens Maieſtie, or any her noble progenitors, by way or meane of Subſidie, Fifteene, Tenth, or otherwiſe, and all concealements, frauds and offences, by which her Maieſtie hath beene deceiued, or not truely anſwered of, or for the ſame.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all debts which were or be due to our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, or to the moſt noble King of famous memorie King Henry the ſeuenth, King Henrie the eight, King Edward the ſixt, or the late Queene Mary, or to any perſon or perſons, for or to any of their vſes, by any condemnation, recogniſance, obligatiõ or otherwiſe (other then ſuch debts as are due vpon any obligation or recogniſance forfeited before the ſayd ſeuenth day of Auguſt for nõ apparance in any Court or other place whatſoeuer, or for not keeping of the peace, or not being

being of good behauiour, which debts growen or accrued vpon these causes, by this free Pardon, be, and shalbe clearely pardoned and discharged.)

And also excepted and forepriſed out of this Pardon, all and singular penalties, forfeitures and ſummes of money, being due or accrued to our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, by reaſon of any Acte, Statute or Statutes: which forfeitures, penalties, and ſummes of money be conuerted into the nature of debt, by any iudgement, order, or decree, or by the agreement of the offender or offenders.

And alſo excepted all forfeitures of all leaſes, eſtates, or interests of any lands, tenements or hereditaments, holden of our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie, by Knights ſeruice, or in ſocage in capite, or otherwiſe by Knights ſeruice, made in one or ſeuerall aſſurances or leaſes for any terme or termes of yeres, whereupon the old and accuſtomed rent or more is not reſerued.

And alſo excepted all firſt fruits and Tenths at this preſent being due to be payd to her Maieſtie, by force of any Act or Statute or otherwiſe.

And alſo excepted all penalties and forfeitures, whereof there is any good verdit in any ſuite giuen or paſt for the Queenes Maieſtie.

And alſo excepted all forfeitures, and other penalties and profits now due, accrued or growen, or which ſhall, or may be due, accrue or growe to the Queenes Maieſtie, by reaſon of any offence, miſdemeanor or contempt, or other act, or deede, had, ſuffered, committed or done contrary to any Act, ſtatute or ſtatutes, or contrary to the common lawes of this Realme, and whereof, or for the which any action, bill, plaint, or information at any time within eight yeeres next before the laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, hath bene, or ſhall bee exhibited, commenced, or ſued in the Courts of Starre Chamber, or Exchequer Chamber, or in any the Queenes Maieſties Courtes at Weſtminſter, and now is, or the ſayde laſt day of this Seſſion of Parliament ſhall bee there depending or remayning to be proſecuted, or whereof the Queenes Highneſſe by her bill ſigned, heretofore hath made any gift or aſſignement to any perſon or perſons.

And alſo excepted out of this generall and free Pardon, all offences, contempts, diſorders, couens, fraudes, deceits, and miſdemeanors whatſoeuer, heretofore committed or done by any perſon or perſons, and whereof, or for the which any ſuite by bill, plaint, or information at any time within foure yeeres next before the laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, is, or ſhall be commenced, or exhibited in the Court of Starre Chamber at

Westminster, and shall be there the same last day of this Session of Parliament depending, or whereupon any sentence or decree is giuen or entred.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all offences of periuries, and suborнation of witnesses, and offences of forging and counterfeiting of any false deedes, escripts, or writings, and all procuring, and counselling of any such counterfeiting or forging to bee had, or made.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all and euery offence or offences touching or concerning the carying, sending, or conueying ouer the Seas, or out of this Realme, of any gold, siluer, iewels, or any coyne of gold, or siluer, contrary to the Lawes or Statutes of this Realme, vnlesse it were by the Queenes licence.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all offences of incest, adultery, fornication, and simonie, and all such vsurie, for which any Interest hath bene receiued or taken since the beginning of August last, and all misdemeanors, and disturbances, committed or made in any Church or Chappel in the time of Common prayer, preaching, or diuine Seruice there vsed, to the disturbance thereof, and all outlawries and prosecutions vpon the same.

And also excepted all offences, whereby any person may be charged with the penaltie and danger of Premunire, and of the which offence or offences, any person standeth already indicted, or otherwise lawfully condemned, or conuicted.

And also excepted all Dilapidations, for which any suite is, or before the end of this Session of Parliament shall bee depending.

And also excepted all offences whatsoeuer in shipping, or willingly assenting, or causing to be shipped, to be transported into any the parts beyond the Seas, out of the obedience of her Maiestie, any Gunnes, Ordinance, shot, or gunne mettall, contrarie to the Lawes or Statutes of this Realme, without licence of her Maiestie in that behalfe first had, and obtained, and also all such as couenously, or by consent, or for the reliefe of such as haue offended in, or against any popular, or penall Statute, haue for the same offence or offences, exhibited any action, bill, plaint, information, or suite against any such offender or offenders.

And also excepted all offences in taking away, imbezeling, or purloyning any the Queenes Maiesties goods, money, chattels, iewels, armour, munition, ordinance, or other habiliments of warre.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all manner of extortions whatsoeuer, and also excepted all couens, fraudes, deceits, and other disorders and misdemeanours whatsoeuer here tofore committed

mitted or done by any Steward of her Maieſties Mannours or Courts, Underſhiriſe, or by any Officer, or Miniſter, in any other Highnes Courts, in, or by reaſon, or colour of any of their offices, or places, or any their Deputies or Clerkes: And all offences of aiding, comforting, aſſiſting, or procuring of any Underſhiriſe, or any ſuch Officer, Miniſter, or Clerke, in contriuing, doing, or executing any ſuch extortion, exaction, couen, fraud, deceit, diſorder, or miſdemeanour.

And alſo excepted all offences, contempts, diſorders, and miſdemeanours, committed or done by any perſon or perſons, contrary to the Lawes of the Forreſts within the circuit or precinct of her Maieſties Forreſts of Windſor and Waltham, or of either of them, and all penalties for the ſame.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all Iſſues, Fines, and Amerciaments, beeing totted, leuied, or receiued by any Shiriffe, Underſhiriffe, Bayliffe, Miniſter, or other Officer, to, or for the Queenes Maieſties vſe, or behooſe, before the laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, and all Iſſues, Fines, and Amerciaments, afferred, taxed, ſet, eſtreated, or entred ſeuerally or particularly, touching or concerning any one perſon, or mo perſons, ioyntly, or ſeuerally, aboue the ſumme of ſixe pounds.

And alſo excepted all Iſſues, Fines, and Amerciaments returned, afferred, taxed, ſet, or entred ſeuerally, or particularly in any Court of Record at Weſtminſter, at any time ſithence the feaſt of the holy Trinitie laſt paſt.

And yet neuertheleſſe, all other Fines, as well Fines pro licentia concordandi, as others, ſet, taxed, eſtreated or entred before the ſaid feaſt of the holy Trinitie, and alſo all Iſſues, and Amerciaments, as well reall as others, within any liberties or without, beeing ſet, taxed, eſtreated or entred before the ſaid feaſt of the holy Trinitie, and which ſeuerally or particularly extend to, or vnder the ſumme of ſixe pounds, and not aboue, whether they be eſtreated or not eſtreated, or whether they bee turned into debt, or not turned into debt, and not being totted, leuied or receiued by any Shiriffe, Underſhiriffe, Miniſter, or other Officer, to or for the Queenes Maieſties vſe or behooſe, before the laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, ſhalbe freely, cleerely, and plainely pardoned and diſcharged againſt the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſours forever, by force of this preſent Act of free Pardon.

And yet neuertheleſſe, all eſtreates of ſuch Fines, Iſſues and Amerciaments, as be now pardoned by this Acte, and which be already eſtreated forth of the Court of Exchequer, and be remaining in the hand of the Shiriffe, Underſhiriffe, or Bayliffe for collecting of the ſame fines, iſſues, and amerciaments, ſhal vpon the returne

of the ſame eſtreates, be orderly charged and deliuered by ſcrowes into the Office of the Pipe in the Court of Exchequer, as heretofore hath beene accuſtomed, to the intent that thereupon, order may be taken, that her Maieſty may be truly anſwered of all ſuch fines, iſſues, and amerciaments, not by this Act pardoned, and which any Shiriffe, Vndershiriffe, Bailiffe, or other Officer or miniſter hath receiued, or ought to anſwere by force or colour of any ſuch eſtreat, proceſſe, or precept to him or them made, for the leuying thereof: And yet that notwithſtanding, all and euery Shiriffe and Shiriffes and other accountant vpon his or their petition or petitions to bee made for the allowance of any ſuch fines, iſſues and amerciaments, as by this Act is pardoned, ſhal haue all and euery ſuch his, and their petition allowed in his and their account and accounts, without paying any fee or reward to any Officer, Clerke or other miniſter, for the making, entring or allowing of any ſuch petition or petitions, any vſage or cuſtome to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all goods, chattels, debts, actions, and ſuites already forfeited, or whereof any right or title is accrued and growen to the Queenes Maieſtie by reaſon of any outlawry, and whereof the Queenes Maieſty by her Highneſſe letters Patents, hath before the laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament made any grant, couenant or promiſe to any perſon or perſons.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all ſuch perſons, which haue committed or done any offence or offences contrary to the tenour or effect of the Statute made in the ſeuen and twentie yeere of her Maieſties raigne, Intituled, An act againſt Jeſuites, Seminarie prieſts, and other ſuch diſobedient perſons, or of any part thereof: and all outlawries, proceedings, iudgements and executions vpon the ſame offences or any of them.

And alſo excepted all perſons which haue committed or done any offence, contrary to the Statute made in the three and twentie yeere of her Maieſties reigne, Intituled, An Acte to retaine the Queenes Maieſties Subiects in their due obedience, or any part thereof: and all outlawries, proceedings, and Judgements, and executions vpon the ſame offences or any of them, for ſuch or ſo long time as they ſhall continue diſobedient or wilfully obſtinate in any the ſame offences. And yet neuertheleſſe, whenſoeuer the ſame perſons, or any of them ſhall willingly ſubmit themſelues in their due obedience to her Maieſtie, and will come to the Church to heare diuine Seruice, and willingly refuſe the ſayde wilfull obſtinacie, and conforme themſelues in the ſayd cauſes of Religion and doctrine, and continue in ſuch their conformitie,

and

and due obedience to her Maiesty, according as by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme they ought to doe: that then and from thencefoorth all and euery such person and persons, so submitting and yeelding themselues in their due obedience towards her Maiestie, and so continuing in the same, shall forthwith bee receiued and enabled by force of this Act, to haue and enioy the full benefite of this generall Pardon, as largely and fully in all respects, as any other of her Maiesties good Subiectes haue or ought to enioy by vertue of this Acte of generall Pardon.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all such persons as be and remaine still attainted or condemned, and not already pardoned, of, or for any rebellion, or leuying of warre, or of, or for any conspiracie of any rebellion or leuying of warre within this Realme or in any other the Queenes Dominions.

And also excepted all false forging, and counterfeiting of any Commission or Commissions to enquire of any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, and also all false forging and counterfeiting of any vntrue Certificate, or returne of any Commission or Commissions, obtained or gotten forth of any Court or Courts, to enquire of any Landes, Tenements, or other thinges whatsoeuer: And all and all maner falsifying of any particular, or of any Bil or Bils, signed by her Maiestie, after the engrolling thereof, and before the passing of the same vnto the great Seale.

And also except out of this Pardon, all offences committed or done by any person or persons in new building, diuiding of Tenements, taking of Inmates, newe Inclosures, and other Nusances in any place within the Citie of London, and Suburbes of the same, or within three miles of the saide Citie, contrary to the Lawe, or any her Maiesties Proclamations in that behalfe made.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that it shall and may be lawfull to all and euery Clearke and other Officers of the Queenes Courtes, to award and make Writtes of Capias Vtlagat. at the suite of the partie plaintife against such persons outlawed as bee pardoned by this Acte, to the intent to compell the defendant and defendants to make answere to the plaintife and plaintifes, at whose suite, he, or they were outlawed, and that euery person so outlawed, shall sue a Writte of Scire facias against the partie or parties, at whose suite, he, or they were so outlawed, before this Pardon in that behalfe shall be allowed to him or them that is so outlawed.

Prouided also, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that this Acte of general Pardon shal not in any wise extende to any person outlawed vpon any Writte of Capias

ad

ad fatisfaciendum, vntill ſuch time as the perſon ſo outlawed ſhall ſatiſfie, or otherwiſe agree with the partie at whoſe ſuite the ſame perſon was ſo outlawed or condemned.

Prouided likewiſe, and be it enacted, that neither this Act of generall Pardon, nor any thing therein contained, ſhall in any wiſe extend to any perſon, that is, or ſhalbe put to execution, at any time before tenne dayes after the ende of this Seſſion of Parliament: Or to pardon and diſcharge any offence or miſdemeanor committed or done by any Purueyour, or other Taker whatſoeuer, in taking, or purueying of any prouiſion whatſoeuer for the Queenes Maieſties houſhold, or otherwiſe to the Queenes Highneſſe behoofe, or by pretence or colour thereof, contrary vnto, or againſt any the Lawes or Statutes in that behalfe made, or ordeined.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſayd, that neither this Acte, nor any thing therein contained, ſhall extend to pardon or diſcharge any offence committed or done by any Commiſſioner, Captaine or other perſon whatſoeuer, in the corrupt taking or hauing of any money or other gift or reward for the changing, releaſing, or diſcharging of any Souldier preſt or appointed to ſerue her Maieſtie in the defence of the Realme or otherwiſe: or any offence committed or done by any againſt the Eccleſiaſticall ſtate or gouernement eſtabliſhed in this Realme, or any hereſie or Schiſme in Religion whatſoeuer.

FINIS.

God ſaue the Queene.

A Table of the Statutes not Printed.

1 An Act for the perfecting of the Joynture of the Ladie Bridget Countesse of Sussex, wife of Robert Earle of Sussex.

2 An Act for the assuring of certaine Manours and Lands, for part of a Joynture to Lucie Countesse of Bedford.

3 An Act for the denization of certaine persons.

4 An Act for the enabling of Edward Neuile of Birling in the Countie of Kent, and Sir Henrie Neuile knight, his soune and heire apparent, to dispose of certaine Copy hold lands, parcell of the Mannour of Rotherfield in the County of Sussex, and of the Manour of Ailesley and Filongley in the Countie of Warwike.

5 An Act to confirme the assurance of the Manours or Farmes of Sageburie alias Sadgburie and Obden, and other hereditaments, to Samuel Sandis esquire, and Iohn Harris gentleman, and their heires.

6 An Act for augmentation of the Joynture of Rachel wife of Edward Neuile of Berling in the County of Kent.

7 An Act for the naturalizing of certaine persons borne beyond the Seas.

8 An Act for the assuring of the Patronage of the Vicarage of Rotherston in the Countie of Chester, and a Schollars roome in the Cathedrall Church of Christ in Oxon. (of the foundation of King Henrie the eighth) by the Deane and Chapter of the sayd Cathedrall Church, to Thomas Venables esquire, and his heires for euer.

9 An Act for the ending and appeasing of all controuersies, matters, and debates, betweene Francis Kettleby of the one part, and Andrew Kettleby and Iane his wife of the other part.

10 An Act to make the lands, tenements, and hereditaments of Edward Lucas gentleman deceased, Executor of the last Will and Testament of Iohn Flowerdew esquire deceased, liable to the payment of certaine legacies giuen by the last Will of the said Iohn Flowerdew, and to the payment of diuers other debts owing by the sayd Lucas in his life time.

Imprinted at London by
Robert Barker, Printer to the
Queenes most excellent Maiestie.
Anno 1601.

C